

Gc
929.2
D951b
1194988

M. L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01209 1218

15.00

DUVALS OF KENTUCKY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/duvalsofkentucky00buch>



Du Val.

DUVALS of KENTUCKY
From VIRGINIA

1794-1935

DESCENDANTS AND ALLIED FAMILIES

By

MARGARET GWIN BUCHANAN

J. P. BELL COMPANY, INC., *Publishers*
Lynchburg, Virginia

This book is No.....

F I R S T E D I T I O N

Copyright by J. P. Bell Co., Inc.
Lynchburg, Va.

Printed in the United States of America, by J. P. Bell Co., Inc., Lynchburg, Va.

11/3/80
Smithsonian
H

1194988



JUDGE JOHN HOWARD AND MATILDA DUVAL BASKETTE

DEDICATION

In loving memory of my father and mother

JUDGE JOHN HOWARD BASKETTE

and MATILDA DUVAL BASKETTE

and all other descendants of

Virginia-Kentucky DuVals

INTRODUCTION

THIS book was written to meet the need of a permanent record of the history of the descendants of four brothers of the old Virginia family of Col. Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort," Henrico County, Va. On this plantation of five hundred acres was built the Chestnut Hill and Highland Park additions of the present city of Richmond, Va. The book is divided into four parts which contain the various records of the four brothers, Maj. William DuVal, Col. Daniel DuVal, Col. Samuel Sheperd DuVal and Maj. Claiborne DuVal. They are taken up in the order of their emigration to Kentucky. Their descendants married into many of the prominent early families of Virginia, Kentucky, Florida, Tennessee, Louisiana and Texas, and have scattered into many states where they have helped make history. Many of them including present generations have held posts of responsibility and high honor.

The Huguenots have blessed and enriched every land to which they fled after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. Of all these refugees who gladly availed themselves of the lure of New World protection and opportunity, none have been more patriotic and zealous in maintaining the high ideals of American citizenship than this old Virginia family of DuVal. Their descendants stand high on the rolls of naval, military, legal, educational, civil, and religious annals. Their devotion to their adopted country was equaled only by their loyalty to their Huguenot principles of truth and right, and their pride in their DuVal-Claiborne pedigree.

In the addenda of this book, as well as in various individual records will be found information that will enable any descendant of these four brothers to obtain data necessary for membership in such patriotic organizations as S. A. R., D. A. R., Patriots and Founders, Colonial Dames, F. F. V.'s and Huguenot Society as well as Sons and Daughters of 1812 and the U. D. C.'s. This is a most unusual feature in family histories. Such data would, if

INTRODUCTION

procured through professional genealogists cost from \$25.00 up. The author has spent four years and spared neither time, strength nor money to secure this valuable data, which she gladly includes for the benefit of the DuVal descendants.

Further, in the addenda, containing records of the Pope—Washington—Claiborne—Russell—Bolling—Baskette families is compiled history that should enrich the minds, inspire the souls and thrill the hearts of all their posterity who read “DuVals of Kentucky.” In conclusion these records are printed as given by various members of this family of DuVal. Also are given the legends of romances and experiences, amusing or sad, that every family of ten generations accumulates through the passing of the years.



MRS. C. H. BUCHANAN
Historian DuVal Family Association

FOREWORD

“**T**HERE is nothing new under the sun” someone has said. This fact, if it be such, can aptly be applied to these records which have been accumulated after four years of endless letter writing and effort. Not every one realizes the use of gathering family statistics, possibly contented like the man who has been often quoted as describing the circumference of his outlook on life thus: “Me and my wife, my son John and his wife—us four and no more.” It is not this narrow conception of family pride that has prompted this feeble and often seemingly futile effort at assembling as many records as could be found of the descendants of one of the most prominent and loyal of the old Huguenot families that refugeed to Virginia after the revocation of the edict of Nantes in France.

It was from the debt of love owing to the memory of a precious mother who began this compilation, but whose fingers faltered and failed when time and death arrested their task, that we desired to get the records of her ancestors in some sort of permanent shape, to be passed on to the coming generations of this family, now scattered through many states of our country. We feel that the sacred influence of the past will bless our effort to give this information for the benefit of the future.

We realize that these records are far from complete, but are herewith compiled, until some later historian of the DuVals of Kentucky can be more successful in securing more desired information from the descendants not represented here. We hope that this will prove but the beginning of a more complete history of the Kentucky DuVals descended from Col. Samuel DuVal, of “Mt. Comfort,” Virginia.

Fearing the uncertainty of life and encroaching disabilities of age, we have put these records into this shape until a future method of preservation can be determined upon by members of the DuVal

FOREWORD

Family Association, composed of many descendants of Colonel Samuel DuVal, of Virginia.

The Association was organized on August 30, 1936, in McKendree Church, Nashville, Tennessee, with forty members, "in-laws" and allied visitors present, a very encouraging beginning with every prospect of an increased attendance at the next reunion. We insert here a newspaper notice of the meeting:

Nashville Banner, September 2, 1936

DUVAL FAMILY REUNION

"Descendants of Samuel DuVal, Revolutionary soldier of Huguenot descent, held a reunion last Sunday, in the dining-room of McKendree Methodist Church for the purpose of organizing a family association. McKendree Church was chosen as a meeting place in recognition of the sentiment attached to the memory of a member of the family, the Reverend James Gwin, an early pastor of the church, who also served as Andrew Jackson's army chaplain.

"Greetings from the members of the family living in Nashville were extended by Lee Baskette; and Robert DuVal of Springfield, Tennessee, gave the response. Mrs. Margaret Buchanan of Richmond, Ky., gave a short talk on Samuel DuVal and his plantation, 'Mt. Comfort,' Va., now Chestnut Hill and Highland Park sections in Richmond, Va.

"The following officers were elected: John DuVal of Nashville, president; Col. William J. DuVal, of Hutchinson, Kansas, Judge DuVal West of San Antonio, Texas, and Judge E. F. Higgins, of El Paso, Texas, vice-presidents; Mrs. Richard Reynolds of Nashville, recording secretary; and Robert DuVal of Springfield, Tennessee, treasurer; Mrs. Buchanan, historian; Miss Mayme LaRue of Franklin, Ky., genealogist, and Col. A. K. Baskette of Columbus, Ohio, T. D. Dunscomb of Columbia, S. C., and Mrs. Buchanan, publication committee.

"The 1937 reunion will be held in Franklin, Ky., the last Sunday in August.*"

Edmund Burke profoundly remarked that "a man who is not proud of his ancestry will not leave after him anything for which his posterity may be proud of him."

*Since the death of Miss Mayme LaRue, this meeting was held in Nashville, Tennessee, September 5, 1937.

FOREWORD

Daniel Webster says: "There is a moral and philosophical respect for our ancestors which elevates the character and improves the heart. Next to the sense of religious duty and moral feeling, I hardly know what should bear with stronger obligation on a liberal and enlightened mind, than a consciousness of an alliance with departed worth."

I wish to acknowledge my appreciation of the cordial co-operation of all those who have assisted me in compiling these records. I am deeply grateful for the loyal spirit of the members of this fine old family of DuVal, 1701-1937.

MARGARET GWIN BUCHANAN,
Richmond, Kentucky

SPONSORS

ADAMS, FRANK H.....	Logan, W. Va.
ADAMS, MISS IONE AGE.....	Shreveport, La.
ADAMS, JAMES D.....	Lynchburg, Va.
ADAMS, MISS MATTIE D.....	Lynchburg, Va.
ADAMS, R. H. T., JR.....	Lynchburg, Va.
ANDERSON, DR. C. F.....	Nashville, Tenn.
BASKETTE, ALVIN K.....	Baltimore, Md.
BASKETTE, J. H.....	Ellendale, La.
BASKETTE, R. L.....	Nashville, Tenn.
BRIDGES, E. L.....	Orlando, Fla.
BUCHANAN, MRS. HATTIE.....	Richmond, Ky.
BUCHANAN, PEARL LEIGH.....	Richmond, Ky.
CAMPBELL, MRS. TILMAN.....	San Antonio, Texas
CHASE, S. O.....	Sanford, Fla.
CLARKSON, MRS. GRACE.....	San Francisco, Cal.
COOK, GWIN F.....	San Bernardino, Cal.
COOKE, JAS. G.....	Sinton, Texas
CRENSHAW, MRS. JAMES RUMSEY.....	Orlando, Fla.
CROSTHWAIT, MRS. G. W.....	Murfreesboro, Tenn.
DUNSCOMB, THOMAS D.....	Columbia, S. C.
DUVAL, COL. WM. J.....	Hutchinson, Kan.
DUVAL, E. B.....	Nashville, Tenn.
DUVAL, JOSEPH BERWICK, M. D.....	Houma, La.
DUVAL, MARY.....	Bowling Green, Ky.
DUVAL, MRS. R. F.....	Springfield, Tenn.
HEADLEY, DUVAL ADAMS.....	Miami Beach, Fla.
HEADLEY, MRS. GEO. W., JR.....	Lexington, Ky.
HEADLEY, MISS LILLIAN.....	Lexington, Ky.
HIGGINS, E. F.....	El Paso, Texas
HIGGINS, W. S.....	Victoria, Texas
HULL, D. D.....	Roanoke, Va.
JARMAN, S. H.....	Waterville, N. Y.
LAVERTY, MR. AND MRS. LUTHER J.....	Blytheville, Ark.
LAVERTY, W. T.....	Newton Highlands, Mass.
McSWEEN, M. J.....	Austin, Texas
NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.....	Boston, Mass.
PENICK, MRS. B. L.....	Elkton, Ky.
POHLEN, MRS. R. S.....	Brownsville, Texas
ROBERTS, CAPT. T. D.....	Bryan, Texas
ROBERTS, GENERAL CHAS. DUVAL.....	Chevy Chase, Md.
ROBERTSON, MRS. C. A.....	Spearman, Texas
SATTERFIELD, ANNIE BETH.....	Vinita, Okla.
SATTERFIELD, ROBERT S., JR.....	Tulsa, Okla.
SATTERFIELD, MRS. ROBERT S.....	Vinita, Okla.
SMITH, TERRELL.....	Greensboro, N. C.
TAYLOR, MRS. CAROLINE DUVAL.....	Nashville, Tenn.
TAYLOR, MARY FRANCES.....	Franklin, Ky.
TRAVIS, MR. AND MRS. G. L.....	Pomona, Cal.
WEEKS, MRS. JOHN A.....	Ballinger, Texas
WEST, JUDGE DUVAL.....	San Antonio, Texas
WEST, WM. S.....	Brownsville, Texas

CONTENTS

Ancestors—Daniel DuVal, Huguenot refugee to Virginia 1701
Col. Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort", Richmond, Va.

PART I

MAJOR CLAIBORNE DUVAL LINE

Nathaniel Pope DuVal
Claiborne Lawson DuVal—Jane Russell (Gale—Holland—Pearson—Ewell
—Mobley—White—Meyer—Morgan—Brenneke—Foor—Morrison—
—Ringle—Aubry—Tatum—Foeltger—Koons)
Colonel William Joseph DuVal
Lucius Claiborne DuVal
Caroline Pope DuVal (Price—Taylor—Travis—Saunders—Lavery—Guth-
rie—Dunn—Crowdus—Morris—Willis)
Alexander De La Plaunch DuVal—Margaret Gwin
Elizabeth Pope DuVal (McNairy—Symmes—Henderson—Lawrence—Cand-
ler—Crichton—Bradfield—McCutcheon—Curtis)
Caroline Amelia DuVal—Jno. F. Cook (Cook—Fox—Key—Duncan—Ham-
mond—McGuire—McSween—Reynolds—Taylor—Brogdon—Smith—
Kellerby—Scambler—Robertson—Oeding)
Dr. Claiborne Alexander DuVal—Julia Easton (Jastremski—Good—Brad-
ford—Cage—Richardson—Dotson—Preston—Beatty—Higgins—Lewis)
John Howard Baskette—Matilda Kiser DuVal (Copeland—Sand—Buch-
anan—Le Moyne—Early—Wilder—Claiborne—Clarkson—Stroud)

PART II

MAJOR WILLIAM DUVAL LINE

Gov. William Pope DuVal—Nancy Hynes
DuVals of Florida
Laura Harrison DuVal—Dr. Arthur Moray Randolph (McKay—Carter—
Hall—Whitner—Brown—Valentine—Preston—Alexander—Rumph—
Millard—Chase—Lynch—Church—Connell—Ingersoll—Lee—Clements
—Everett—Howard)
DuVals of Texas
Thomas Howard DuVal—Laura Peyton DuVal (West—Grant—Terry—
Moss—Pitts—Bramlette—Emerson—Johnson—Goodrich—Roberts—
Bradford—Dwyer—Rutledge—Du Fourcq—Adee—Campbell)
Charles Shannon West—Florence Randolph DuVal
Judge DuVal West—Isabella Clerc Terry (Bramlette—Emerson)
General Cyrus Swan Roberts—Nannie DuVal
General Charles DuVal Roberts—Eugenia Bradford
Captain Heyward Bradford Roberts—Anne Dwyer
Captain Thomas DuVal Roberts—Rosalie Rutledge
Colonel Tilman Campbell—Laura Pearson Roberts
Louise Holcomb Adams—George W. Headley, Jr.—Lexington, Ky.

CONTENTS

P A R T I I I

COLONEL SAMUEL SHEPHERD DUVAL LINE

Samuel Sheperd DuVal—(1.) Margaret Binns (2.) Anne Everard Bolling
Andrew Dunscomb
Samuel Dunscomb—Lucy Claiborne DuVal (Rayburn—Johnson—Liddell—
Chatham—Richards—Price—Harding)
Reverend Samuel Sheperd DuVal—Catherine Eliza DuVal (Dickey—
Williams)
Dr. Archibald Bolling DuVal—Adaline Matilda DuVal (Wilkes—Banks—
McCulloch—Crawford—Cloud—Wynn—Owens—Thora—Hicks—Clark
—Allison—Keese—Mayberry—Buell—Hedges)
Dr. Alexander Summerfield DuVal—Mary Ringo (Higgins—Adams—Gunby
—Smith—Satterfield—Richardson—Jarman—Politzer—Forgy—Penick
—Chambers—Mitchell—Padgett—Finnegan—Sneed—Vick—Hessen—
Grisham—Hines—Gambill—Bates—Byars—Dunn)

P A R T I V

COLONEL DANIEL DUVAL LINE

Colonel Daniel DuVal—Mary Brooke
DuVal Land Grants
Humphrey Brooke DuVal—Mary Anderson Clay (Finn—Phillips—Wilkins
—Anderson—Higgins—McElwain—Lewis—Nicoll—Williams—Sud-
dard—Moore—Caldwell—Hunt—Boaz—Comer—La Rue—Helm—
Chenault—Dabney—Willoughby)
Maria Brooke DuVal—John Abel Finn—Mary Clay Finn—James Nalle
La Rue)
John La Rue
Judge E. F. Higgins, El Paso, Texas. Court of Civil Appeals.
More DuVals of Texas (Morgan—Hunt—Lesper—Gibson—Coulson—Allen
—Wilkins—Weeks—Barnshaw—Page—Trigg—Ransom—Carroll—
Vining)
Malvina DuVal—William Thomas Higgins
Miss Mayme La Rue, Died, 1937

A D D E N D A

Samuel DuVal	Note A.
Pope—Washington—DuVal.....	Note B.
Revolutionary Record of Nathaniel Pope.....	Note B.
Marriage Bond of Major Claiborne DuVal.....	Note B.
Claiborne Pedigree	Note C.
Baskette History	Note D.
Bolling Records.....	Note E.
Russell History.....	Note F.
Valentine Cook.....	Note G.
Old and New Time.....	Note H.
Jadwin.....	Note I.
Willoughby.....	Note J.
Price.....	Note K.
80-Year-Old Diary	Note L.

ILLUSTRATIONS

DuVal Coat of Arms	opp. title page
Judge John Howard and Matilda DuVal Baskette,	opp. dedication page
Mrs. C. H. Buchanan	opp. foreword
DuVal Family Association	opp. p. 1
Greenup Mansion and Their First and Last Resting	
Place in Kentucky	“ “ 13
Col. Wm. J. DuVal	“ “ 25
Mrs. Caroline DuVal Cook	“ “ 49
Col. A. K. Baskette	“ “ 77
Grace Clarkson	“ “ 78
Major William DuVal	“ “ 83
Gov. William Pope DuVal	“ “ 85
Where Gov. Wm. P. DuVal First Saw Nancy Hynes,	
Bardstown, Ky.	“ “ 94
Judge DuVal West	“ “ 107
Gen'l Chas. DuVal Roberts	“ “ 109
Tommy Dunscombe	“ “ 136
Dr. Chas. F. Anderson	“ “ 173
Claiborne Coat of Arms	opp. Addenda, Note C

CHAPTER I

OUR ANCESTORS

BEFORE submitting statistics as they have been furnished by various Kentucky DuVal descendants, we wish to record briefly some of the history of our honored ancestors, Daniel DuVal, Chevalier de France, a Huguenot refugee to Virginia, and his distinguished son, Col. Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort," Richmond, Virginia.

Early in the eighteenth century four ship loads of Huguenot emigrants sought refuge on the hospitable shores of Virginia. Many of them were given land and cared for by the Virginia authorities and settled at Manikintown, north of Richmond. The founder of the Virginia family of DuVal was not of these emigrants, but it seems he was financially able to care for himself and the devoted French bride, whom he married in France, Philadelphia DuBois, daughter of Jean DuBois and his wife, Marie Deyaget. Jean DuBois was the only brother of the famous Abbé DuBois, Cardinal and prime minister of France, one of the wealthiest and most powerful men of that time. Under his protection, his neice was advised to disguise herself as a courier of the King and escaped to England where she joined her husband who had been compelled by his convictions of conscience to give up his native home and sought refuge in friendly England.

Record found in old Bible belonging to Mr. John D. Easley, Attorney, Lynchburg, Virginia, as it appears in *William and Mary Quarterly*, 2nd Series, Volume 12, page 203:

"Philadelphia DuVal was the daughter of Col. Samuel DuVal and Lucie Claiborne of King William County; and Col. Samuel DuVal, who married Lucie Claiborne, was the son of the Chevalier Daniel DuVal, French Huguenot, and his wife, Philadelphia DuBois of France."

Mrs. C. H. Buchanan, Richmond, Kentucky, has in her possession a certified copy from Mr. Easley of this record as sent by him to

Mrs. Bessie Grabowski, author of "DuVals of Virginia," a book that shows tireless effort in research and history of the earlier members of this aristocratic family of old Colonial Virginia. To quote from a letter of Judge DuVal West, of San Antonio, Texas, "The DuVals of Virginia and their descendants are under lasting obligations to her as the Recorder of our lineage." Her death in October, 1933, prevented her finishing the supplement on which she was working, a sad loss to us all.

CHAPTER II

DANIEL DUVAL

Daniel DuVal came to Gloucester County, Virginia, March 5, 1701, on the ship "Nassau," Captain Tragian commanding, having sailed from Blackwall in London on December 8, 1700. He seems to have settled in Ware Parrish, and there is still standing the beautiful old church of Ware Parrish, established 1650, a picture of which can be found on page 206 of "Homes and Gardens in Old Virginia." No doubt that the loyal Protestant Daniel DuVal was a member of this church. Too much reverence on the part of us who are his descendants cannot be paid to the memory of this Huguenot gentleman, an honored Chevalier de France, a title equivalent to the present one of Knight in England. The earliest of the name that can be traced in Normandy France is one Richard DuVal, 1260, Sieur de France, a title of respect. The spelling of the name as used by the sons and grandsons of Daniel DuVal is with a capital *V* and only one *l*.

There was an emigrant from Alsace-Lorraine by the name of Mareen Duvall who settled in Maryland, but no proof of any relationship between the two families has ever been established, although many descendants of both have sometimes thought they were of the same origin. Mareen Duvall, from brewsters or winesters in Alsace-Lorraine came to Maryland in 1659, and is the progenitor of the Maryland *Duvalls*, but no kin whatever to the Virginia Huguenot, Daniel *DuVal* from Normandy. Daniel DuVal and Philadelphia DuBois had four sons and one daughter, viz.:

1. William DuVal of Gloucester Co., Petsworth Parrish, d. 1784.
2. Daniel DuVal II, Caroline Co., d. 1777.
3. Benjamin, first Caroline then Henrico, d. 1770.
4. Samuel DuVal b. 1714, lived in King William Co., then in Henrico Co., d. in 1784 at "Mt. Comfort," his plantation home

of over 400 acres, now a part of Chestnut Hill and Highland Park in the present City of Richmond, Virginia.

5. Mary DuVal b. in Gloucester Co., m. Mr. Amos in Surry Co.

We are more particularly interested in the descendants of the fourth son, Samuel DuVal, who married Lucie Claiborne, daughter of William Claiborne IV of "Romancoke," a direct descendant of Secretary William Claiborne of Colonial Virginia, born in England 1587, and younger son of an ancient family of Westmoreland.

William Claiborne was prominent in early Virginia affairs.* He came of a long and honorable ancestry, dating back, according to well authenticated records of the English de Claibornes, to Eric their ancestor who lived at the time of Serue, grandfather of Abraham. Serue was a contemporary with Eric, King of the Goths in Scandinavia. Coming down the centuries through various kings and noblemen, from Alfred the Great, including Henry II, John, Henry III, Edward I, William the Conqueror, Malcolm II of Scotland and various Earls, Princes and Barons, we find the Virginia founder of the American family of Claibornes a natural born ruler and dictator; and we, who through his descendant Lucie Claiborne, have in our veins some trace of the Claiborne blood can readily recognize their family traits in ourselves. For instance, do we persist in our determination to dominate in the various situations arising in our life paths? Are we stubborn? Do we think *we* are *right*, and *our* way must be *the* way? Are we dictatorial, high-headed, ruthless in our determination to reach the decisions of our own judgment, in spite of anything or anybody that presumes to cross our will? Then our Claiborne blood, inherited tendencies through no fault of ours, predominates. It is royal, yes, and does not easily bend to that highest of standards—"noblesse oblige." But fortunately for us (and those who have to live with us, our "in-laws" and "allied") this Claiborne blood has been mixed with that gentler blood of the refined and gracious Huguenot ancestry, who were too deeply conscientious to bow submissively to a King

*Note C addenda.

whom they could not respect. They refused to dishonor their convictions of truth by pretending faith in a religious system they could not accept or follow. So true they were to their sense of right and truth, that they gave up their homes and native land, bid a reluctant farewell to their relations and turned their faces to the welcoming shores of a new country that promised them freedom from religious persecution, and room to re-establish their families and fortunes under kindlier protection.

Thus France lost the best of her citizenship, as proved by their history in the countries to which they fled. Everywhere they went, they brightened and blessed and enriched their land of adoption by their joyousness of character, variety of talents, and the charm of their quick adaptability to make life social and refined.

At the same time, they retained a deep rich vein of religious devotion, that, underlying their cheerful acceptance of the inevitable vicissitudes of pioneer life, helped soften their hardships and made them welcomed in their new homes.

They never neglected the social amenities of life and nourished their love of beautiful things, as shown by Philadelphia DuBois, who brought with her a lovely gold tureen and six goblets from la belle France (a wedding present no doubt from her wealthy and influential uncle, the powerful Cardinal Abbé DuBois). She also brought a French perfume bottle of a marvelous shade of blue (now in possession of her great, great, great grand-daughter, Mrs. C. H. Buchanan of Richmond, Kentucky), together with a fragile but exquisite little bow of lace that was used by Mrs. Buchanan on her wedding bouquet at her fiftieth wedding anniversary, in Richmond, Kentucky, on October 20, 1935.

It is most regrettable that the gold tureen and goblets that were in possession of the descendants of Major William DuVal, oldest son of Col. Samuel DuVal, should have become lost sight of, and by no fault of the family who did not even know that these priceless heirlooms had been put up for private sale, and lost to their rightful heritage through the callous indifference of a much disliked "in-law" of alien origin.

Daniel DuVal soon became established as an architect and joiner in which prolific profession his son Samuel seems to have joined him. The Huguenots, no matter how noble their blood in France, were not afraid to work. Their industry and energy soon gave them high rank in their adopted lands. They were good investors, good business men and had rare foresight. In the early history of Kentucky, real estate developments, no less than 100,000 acres of land, passed through their hands either as exchange investments or homesteads. This we learn from recorded statistics on file in the office of the Clerk of the Civil Court of Appeals in Frankfort, Kentucky, and listed in a wonderful way in the book "Old Kentucky Land Grants, and Entries and Deeds," by Jillson. These have been copied and are now in the possession of the writer, and but for the space and cost, they could have been included in these records.



DuVAL FAMILY ASSOCIATION
Nashville, Tenn., 1936

CHAPTER III

COLONEL SAMUEL DUVAL RECORDS

Chevalier Daniel DuVal married Philadelphia DuBois in France. Came as Huguenot refugees to Gloucester County, Virginia, in 1701. Issue, among others:

Samuel DuVal (1714-1784) married Lucie Claiborne, issue:

1. William DuVal (Major in Revolution) m. (1) Ann Pope (2) Susan B. Christian.
2. Samuel Sheperd (Colonel in Revolution) m. (1) Margaret Binns, (2) Anne Everard Bolling.
3. Daniel (Colonel in Revolutionary War), m. Mary Brooke.
4. Philip m. Elizabeth Christian (sister to above Susan B. Christian).
5. Claiborne m. Elizabeth Pope.
6. Polly m. Colonel Nathaniel Pope VI.
7. Philadelphia m. (1) Major Andrew Dunscomb (2) William Dawson.
8. Lucy DuVal m. John Pope.

(These Pope-DuVal marriages were all brothers and sisters, children of Samuel DuVal and Nathaniel Pope 5th generation.)*

Samuel DuVal died at "Mt. Comfort," 1784, his will proved March 1, 1784, and his son, Claiborne, qualified as executor.

Polly DuVal m. April 23, 1784, Colonel Nathaniel Pope IV.

Philadelphia DuVal m. October 14, 1784, Major Andrew Dunscomb.

Claiborne DuVal m. (June 8, 1780) Elizabeth Pope, Louisa Co., Va.

Governor William Pope DuVal (son of Major William DuVal and Anne Pope) born at his father's home, corner Sixth and Grace Streets, Richmond, in 1784.

*See Note B in addenda.

William DuVal, oldest brother of Samuel DuVal also died in 1784.

Two deaths, two marriages and a birth make the year 1784 a notable one in the DuVal family.

After he purchased and built his mansion at "Mt. Comfort," Samuel DuVal soon became identified with the early social and political life of the then little town on Shockoe Creek, of 350 inhabitants. He occupied important positions of trust and responsibility in its development, and was appointed on a Board of Trustees of the town in 1752, along with Peter Randolph, William Byrd, Thomas Atchison, Samuel Glandone and John Pleasants, names held in honor by the citizenship of early Richmond.

Again in 1778, another act naming Samuel DuVal and William Byrd, Richard Randolph, Archibald Brice, William Randolph and others, gave them "authority to lay off the 'Publick Square,' also streets, and widen all streets on 'Shockoe Hill' to a breadth of not less than eighty and not more than a hundred feet." They were directed to enlarge the town, and open Shockoe Creek.

Samuel DuVal had a brother, Benjamin DuVal, whose estate was west of Richmond, on what was known as the Tuckahoe track, and these two brothers and their descendants played a prominent part in the early development of the city, now one of the most noted and progressive capitol of any of the southern states, and even yet retaining much of the flavor and charm and beauty of her rich and varied history.

Before the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth Rock, Virginia was an established colony for eighteen years. But for her charitable and neighborly kindness in coming to their rescue, they might have perished from starvation and exposure during the first bitter year of their experience.

Virginia was the leader in developing an enthusiastic passion for self-government, and in this patriotic fervor, Samuel DuVal had a trusted position as member of the house of burgesses in 1773 and also representing Richmond in Henrico County, in both the first Virginia Convention in Williamsburg, 1774, and the second in

Richmond, 1775. He was present in that historic birthplace of American freedom, St. John's Church, of which he was a vestryman for thirty-two years (having been elected vestryman in August, 1752), when he heard that inimitable call for "freedom or death," as Patrick Henry uttered his immortal challenge that still rings around the world.*

Samuel DuVal's body lies under one of those sacred tombstones in St. John's churchyard, awaiting the call of the resurrection—stones so old and weathered by time that their lettering has long become illegible.

During the Revolutionary War, Samuel DuVal and four of his sons bore prominent positions. One of these sons, Colonel Daniel DuVal, was with Lafayette and witnessed the final triumph of freedom at Yorktown.

Samuel DuVal was on the important Committee of Safety and Correspondence, and was cited as having furnished blankets and provisions for Lafayette's army. His home, "Mt. Comfort," the first brick house in Richmond, was a center of hospitality and entertainment, and with such a hostess as Lucie Claiborne, his wife, with her royal lineage, it became noted for its social influence, and numbered among its guests such leading spirits as George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, and other notables of that era. It was from such a home as this that two of her sons, Samuel Sheperd and Claiborne, came to settle in the new land of alluring romance and opportunity—Kentucky.

Major Claiborne DuVal who had married Elizabeth Pope, third cousin to George Washington, one degree removed, came first to Danville for five years. Here her sister lived, Catherine Pope Greenup, and in the old "Greenup Mansion," now one of the show places of the present city of Danville, Major Claiborne DuVal and his wife were supposed to have lived, while Christopher Greenup represented in Congress the State of Kentucky of which he became third governor. He served in Congress from 1792 till 1797, and was elected Governor of Kentucky in 1804, and discharged the

*Addenda, Note A.

duties of this office with high honor and credit to himself and the State over which he presided.

In 1798, as representative from Mercer County, "Collins History of Kentucky" gives the name of Samuel DuVal, oldest son of Major William DuVal of Richmond, Virginia, and a nephew to Mrs. Greenup, who was a sister of Ann Pope DuVal, the first wife of Major William DuVal. Four children of Colonel Samuel DuVal, married four children of Nathaniel Pope, of Louisa County, and Lucy Fox his wife. These Pope children were third cousins to George Washington, and were direct descendants of Colonel Nathaniel Pope, of Pope's Creek, Westmoreland County, whose daughter, Ann Pope, became the wife of Colonel John Washington, mother of Laurence Washington, grandmother of Augustine Washington and great grandmother of George Washington.*

The Samuel DuVal who served in the Kentucky legislature, as representative from Mercer County, never married.

Christopher Greenup died at Frankfort, Kentucky, in the 69th year of his age after a long life of service to his country, April 27, 1818. We have been unable to trace his descendants as allies to the DuVals of Kentucky, but would welcome any information along this line.

*Addenda, Note B.

MAJOR CLAIBORNE DUVAL
LINE

FIFTH SON OF SAMUEL DUVAL

OF

“MT. COMFORT,” RICHMOND,
VIRGINIA

(First son to emigrate to Kentucky)



"GREENUP MANSION"

Danville, Ky.



Simpson County, Ky.

THEIR FIRST AND LAST RESTING PLACE IN KENTUCKY

CHAPTER IV

MAJOR CLAIBORNE DUVAL

The will of Samuel DuVal is found in Henrico County Court Will Books, I, page 122, and shows him to have become a man of much wealth and a large land owner; and in the Henrico County tax books for 1783, he is listed as owning twenty-seven slaves, and his wife, Lucie Claiborne DuVal with four. The exact date of her death has not been proved, although some have thought she lived until 1811.

After the death of Samuel DuVal and the close of the Revolutionary War, we find his children, coming into their share of his estate, married, and some of them coming out to the newly established State of Kentucky.

Catherine Pope Greenup, living in Danville in the "Greenup Mansion" no doubt cordially welcomed her sister, Elizabeth Pope DuVal; and for five years Danville was the home of Major Claiborne DuVal and his family. We find that court records show that he bought land jointly with Major William DuVal of Richmond, Virginia, including the Rolling Fork territory. Later we find he paid taxes in Green County and finally settled in Logan County and there he and Elizabeth Pope, his wife, are buried, their graves included in a plot surrounded by an iron fence, erected by his daughter, Mrs. Caroline Pope Price (later Mrs. Taylor) at whose home he died. The inscriptions on their stones read:

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF
MAJOR CLYBOURN DUVAL
DEPARTED THIS LIFE MARCH THE 7TH—1824
AGED 63 YEARS, 7 MONTHS AND 20 DAYS

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF
ELIZABETH DUVAL
DEPARTED THIS LIFE
OCTOBER 15
1815
AGED 55 YEARS
AND 6 MONTHS

We are indebted to the kindness and energy of his great great granddaughter, Miss Mary Frances Taylor for securing pictures of these tombstones. The writer of these records, in company with her daughter, Miss Pearl Buchanan, Dr. C. H. Buchanan and Mr. and Mrs. Caswell Taylor, of Franklin, Kentucky, made a pilgrimage to this sacred spot in September, 1934, and viewed with feelings of reverence and pride this shrine of her noble ancestors.

Mr. Caswell Taylor married Miss Mattie Crow-e, a descendant of Mr. John Crow, called the founder of Danville, Kentucky. His historic old home is still standing just outside of the city and one section of it was erected in 1776 and is therefore as old as the Declaration of Independence. It is the first stone house erected west of the Allegheny Mountains. It is now owned and occupied by Mrs. J. B. Adams and is known to the public as "Old Crow Inn" and is considered one of the leading places in the Blue Grass for serving those sumptuous dinners for which Kentucky has long been famous.

It is worthy of note that the Mr. Taylor, a descendant of the first family that lived in one of Danville's old historic homes, should marry the descendant of the builder and owner of the other, both of which houses are now the pride and "show-places" of this aristocratic and cultured city that for many years was the capitol of the "Kentucky district of Virginia," and also the first capitol of the newly formed commonwealth for three days—June 1-4, 1792, when it was transferred to Lexington.

The Jillson records show that Governor Greenup bought two lots in Danville in 1790 and one in 1791 and erected his mansion prior to 1792. He lived in Danville from 1781 to 1792 when he was elected to Congress.

Major Claiborne DuVal lived in Danville five years, coming there in 1794, when his youngest son, born in Richmond, Virginia, was one year old. All his sons were native born Virginians, and all his daughters, except Mrs. Caroline Pope Taylor, were Kentuckians. The following is a list of his children, according to records taken

from the old family Bible of his granddaughter, Mrs. Matilda DuVal Baskette:

Claiborne and Elizabeth DuVal's Children

Nathaniel P. DuVal b. April 20, 1785, in Virginia.
Claiborne L. DuVal b. January 4, 1788, in Virginia.
Lucius C. DuVal, b. May 22, 1789, in Virginia.
Caroline P. DuVal b. July 11, 1791, in Virginia.
Alexander D. DuVal b. November 30, 1793, in Virginia.
Amelia DuVal b. May 5, 1796, in Kentucky.
Catherine Eliza DuVal b. May 24, 1797, in Kentucky.
Adaline Matilda DuVal b. December 26, 1799, in Kentucky.
Susan A. DuVal b. August 16, 1802, in Kentucky.

In another old paper found in the belongings of this granddaughter we find the first five children's names given in full, viz.:

Nathaniel Pope DuVal
Claiborne Lawson DuVal
Lucius Claiborne DuVal
Caroline Pope DuVal
Alexander De la Plaunche DuVal

the latter named for a relative back in France, the Count de la Plaunche, who died in the streets of Paris, fighting for his king, according to the legend in this family. From these middle names we find that Elizabeth Pope and Claiborne DuVal named their children, after the custom of that age, for their family names all being close relatives of these two first DuVal pioneers to Kentucky.

Before taking up the records of his children it may prove interesting to his descendants to know that the sale of his estate is still on record in Will Book "C," page 106, at Logan County Court House, Russellville, Ky. In this record will be found the names of those who bought his effects, many of them closely related to him, brothers, cousins, nephews and children, and others belonging to the most prominent families in the early history of Logan County. This

list was kindly furnished us through the courtesy of the prince of Kentucky Colonels, Colonel William J. DuVal, one of the most prominent citizens of Hutchinson, Kansas, who represented his state at the first inauguration of President Roosevelt. This writer, accompanied by her husband Dr. C. H. Buchanan, and daughter, Miss Pearl Buchanan, visited this Court House in 1934 and read with much interest the list of articles sold, noted the quaint spelling of that age, and the contrast of the various prices paid then with the present-day value of such things. Among other things, was sold a Bible, bringing the price of \$2.50, and bought by one Easley Offutt, some of whose descendants still live in Logan County. We could not believe that this Bible was the one containing the DuVal family records, for it would have been bought by some member of his family. But since no trace of any other family Bible could be found, we made an indefatigable search for it, only to be disappointed to learn that it had been burned when the home of its purchaser was destroyed by fire. Later, we have learned that the old DuVal family Bible, in the possession of the younger son of Major Claiborne DuVal, and administrator of his estate, Col. A. D. DuVal of "DuVal's Landing," Miss., was stolen during the Civil War by Yankee soldiers who pillaged and sacked his plantation home, "Woodlawn," in Issaquena County, Miss. This Bible was once seen in a second-hand old shop in Providence, Rhode Island, also a lot of old silver containing the DuVal Coat-of-Arms, according to a report from relatives in Houma, La., but this was fifty years ago. No tracing could discover its present location. This Bible very possibly might have contained the information this writer had sought for four years, and eventually secured through the kindness of Mrs. Chas. Norton, librarian of Transylvania Library, Lexington, Ky. Mrs. Norton, on learning of the fruitless search we made to prove the marriage of Claiborne DuVal to Elizabeth Pope at Louisa, Va., recommended to us a Mrs. Wm. B. Ardery of Paris, Ky., who came from Louisa, and on contacting her, we secured in a week the desired proof we had searched for in vain so many years. Later, a photostat copy of this marriage bond was

secured from State Library, Richmond, Va.* There is nothing in family history more important than the records of old family Bibles, precious memorials of a sacred past, often containing valuable facts to be found in no other way. It was a sad loss to the family annals of America when the custom of writing family records in family Bibles became obsolete, and it is earnestly hoped all who read these lines will take up anew the custom of our dear old forefathers and acquire family Bibles and inscribe the births, marriages and deaths in them. They are recognized now as being most reliable and valuable proofs in research and genealogical work, and are accepted by such organizations as the S. A. R., D. A. R., Colonial Dames, Patriots and Founders, and F. F. V. and other patriotic and historical societies of the country. Is your birth legally recorded anywhere? Is that of your children? If not, attend to this without delay as a duty you owe posterity, aware of the uncertainty of life.

By the burning of court records, parish records and the thefts of family Bibles in the South by the invading armies of the North during the Civil War, irreparable loss and desecration has made it almost impossible to secure family history and valuable data. There is nothing in the possession of this writer more sacred than the dear old family Bible from which our sainted mother used to read us the precious words of God, and this is one of the sweetest memories of our childhood.

*See addenda, Note B.

CHAPTER V

NATHANIEL POPE DUVAL

Taking up the records of the children of Major Claiborne DuVal and Elizabeth Pope, we find that their oldest son was named for her father, Nathaniel Pope V, of Louisa Co., Virginia, who married Lucy Fox, and who had four children to marry into the family of Colonel Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort," Richmond, Virginia.

Nathaniel Pope DuVal was born in Richmond, Virginia, April 21st, 1785, and was nine years old when his father moved to Danville, Kentucky, in 1794. He was devoted to his beloved oldest sister, Mrs. Caroline Pope (Price) Taylor, for whom he had painted an exquisite miniature of himself and this miniature, on the reverse side of which is one of Mrs. Caroline Taylor, is framed in a lovely gold frame, and descends as a highly prized family heirloom to the *Carolines*. It is now in the possession of Miss Elizabeth *Caroline* Laverty, who is editor of the Classified Ad Department of the *Louisville Courier Journal*. A more beautiful piece of art and skilled workmanship can not be found.

Nathaniel Pope DuVal, whose picture shows him to be an extraordinarily handsome gallant of that period, was passing a corner of a street in Louisville on which was grouped some of the fashionable youth of the city, when he heard a loud guffaw of laughter as one of them mentioned the name of his sweetheart. Immediately he slapped the face of the offender with his glove, and a duel resulted, in which he received a mortal wound. It is said he sat with his back to a tree after he was shot, coolly smoking a cigar, until death ended the life he so readily gave in defense of the honor of the name of the lady whom he loved.

His body was buried in the old Jefferson St. Cemetery, and a marble shaft was erected over his grave. No trace of either could be found in the spring of 1933 when diligent search was made for it

by Miss Dorothy Lavery and Miss Pearl Buchanan in an effort to locate his grave and secure the date of his death.

This old cemetery has long been abandoned, the grave stones carried away as door-steps or used as benches by the people of that colored section of the city; and the cemetery is used as a playground or a park by the children of a colored school nearby. Such is the typical present-day lack of respect on part of heedless modern youth for the sacred things of yesteryear.

CHAPTER VI

CLAIBORNE LAWSON DUVAL

The second son of Major Claiborne DuVal, born in Virginia, January 4, 1788, bore the name of his grandmother, Lucie Claiborne DuVal, who had a nephew named "Claiborne Lawson," son of her sister, Elizabeth Claiborne, who married Benjamin Lawson. This accounts for the name, Lawson.

Claiborne Ancestry

Note: It may be interesting to give here the antecedents of Lucie Claiborne. She was the daughter of William Claiborne IV, m. Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Philip Whitehead. Their issue, besides Lucie, were William Claiborne, Philip Whitehead Claiborne, Elizabeth Claiborne, also Philadelphia Claiborne.

William Claiborne IV, born at "Romancoke" was son of William Claiborne III (d. 1705) also lived at "Romancoke," King William Co., Virginia, married daughter of John Dandridge. His father, Lieut. Colonel William Claiborne II married Elizabeth Wilkes. Died 1682. Distinguished himself in service against the Indians, and there was formerly on record at King William Court House a certificate of his valor, dated March 29, 1677, and attested by Nathaniel Bacon, Philip Ludwell, Ralph Wormeley and Richard Lee (Campbell's "History of Virginia," p. 324). He was the oldest son of Secretary William Claiborne and Jane Buller of London.

Secretary William Claiborne, born 1587, came to Virginia in the ship "George," with Sir Francis Wyatt in 1621, as Royal Surveyor for the "Colony of Jamestown" and remained in Virginia and played a prominent part in the development of the new colony. His picture, showing him to have been a strikingly handsome man of regal bearing, now hangs in the Library of the State Capitol at Richmond. Another life-size portrait hangs on the walls of the library of William and Mary College in Williamsburg, Va.

In "History of Maryland," by Matthew Page Andrews, page 54, we find that Captain John Boteler was mentioned as friend and "brother-in-law" of Secretary Claiborne whose second wife was Elizabeth Boteler or sometimes called Butler. Governor Calvert speaks of this "brother-in-law" in a letter as Boteler and in same letter as Butler. He also spells the name of Claiborne as "Claybourn" and on the tombstone of Major Claiborne DuVal in Logan County, Kentucky, near Franklin, the name is spelled "Clybourn."

It was usually spelled back in England "Cliburne" or "Cleburne" but Secretary William Claiborne, of "Romance," founder of the American family, dropped the "de" from his name and changed the name to "Claiborne" and his descendants generally spell it so, with an occasional exception to this present day.

The author of "William Claiborne of Virginia" says this: "It is the same name however as 'Clibborn,' 'Cleburne' or 'Cliburn,' and all the people who bear it are doubtless of the same origin. It is a name hoary with age, and has ever been noble and honorable."

Ferguson derives it from Anglo-Saxon "Clif" a hill; and "burne," a stream. The Norse or Danish give it as "Klifbrunner," the cliff stream.

Secretary William Claiborne of "Romance" was seventh in line from John de Cliburne, lord of the manor of Cleburne, who made a great alliance by his marriage to Elizabeth Curwen, daughter of Sir Thomas Curwen, direct descendant of Malcolm II, King of Scotland and of the ancient kings beginning with Alpin who died 834, accounted the noblest blood in England. Elizabeth Curwen's blood was "darkly, deeply beautifully blue," her ancestor, Orme, Lord of Seton, having married Gunilda, daughter of "Cospatrick the Great," first Earl of Dunbar and Northumberland, whose father, Maldred, was younger brother of the "Gracious Duncan," murdered by Macbeth. (Jackson's Curwens of Workington: Freeman's Norman Conquests IV—89.)*

The "Romance" estate where Lucie Claiborne was born was granted to Secretary William Claiborne by the Virginia Assembly

*Addenda, Note C.

in recognition of his military service in the campaign against the Indians in 1624, and was used as a family seat of the Claibornes for four generations. It then passed by purchase to the Custis family and later became the home of Captain Robert E. Lee. The original house was burned many years ago.

Claiborne L. DuVal was six years old when his parents moved to Danville, Kentucky (b. 1-4-1788; d. 9-13-1834). He was married October 16, 1816, to Jane E. Russell (b. 7-30-1794; d. 1-10-1861). She was a direct descendant of General William Russell, of Revolutionary War fame.* Claiborne DuVal, true to the Huguenot strain of deep religious convictions, became a Methodist minister in Southern Kentucky and would build churches where they were needed, and donate them to the poor congregations he served. His children were:

1. John Claiborne DuVal, d. in childhood.
2. Ann Elizabeth DuVal, m. John Gale.
3. Dr. William C. DuVal, of Pineville, Mo., m. (1) Paralell E. Holland. (2) Miss Sarah F. Pearson.
4. John W. DuVal, d. unmarried October 21, 1851.
5. Eleazar DuVal, d. in childhood.
6. Caroline Tabitha DuVal, m. John Ewell, of Paducah, Ky.
7. Hardy M. C. DuVal, of Morganfield, Ky., m. Eliza Mobley.

Their children are:

1. Claude Henry DuVal, of Shawneetown, Ill., m. Cora White. One child, Clara Gilchrist DuVal.
2. Lavina Jane DuVal, m. Louis Meyer, of Morganfield, Ky. Two children, DuVal and Maggie Muir Meyer.
3. Dora Houston DuVal, m. S. J. Morgan, Hutchinson, Kan.
4. Fanny Bell DuVal, m. David Brenneke, Indianapolis, Ind.

*Addenda, Note F.

5. Maggie Thornton DuVal, m. William Foor of Morganfield, Ky. Two children, Mary, and Lillian Foor who is now Mrs. William Morrison of Indianapolis, Ind.
6. Nannie Muir DuVal, m. K. B. Ringle, Hutchinson, Kan.

Their children are:

1. Lieut. Kenneth DuVal Ringle, U. S. Navy, m. Margaret Aubrey, La. One child, Sally Anne b. December 6, 1935. Lieut. Ringle is now (1936) stationed in Honolulu for the next two years.
2. Grace Ringle, m. Robert Lee Tatum, now living in Meridian, Miss, with whom her mother makes her home.

Children are:

1. William Lee Tatum, b. November 14, 1923.
 2. Kenneth Ringle Tatum, b. February 2, 1926.
 3. Nancy Lee Tatum, b. May 16, 1928.
7. William Joseph DuVal, m. Mrs. Carrie M. Foeltzer, now living in Hutchinson, Kan.
 8. Claiborne Matthews DuVal.
 9. Gale Burch DuVal.
 10. Kate Harris DuVal, m. I. N. Koons.

Deceased:

Claude Henry DuVal
 Fanny Bell DuVal
 Claiborne Matthews DuVal
 Gale Burch DuVal

(Above furnished by Colonel William DuVal of Hutchinson, Kansas. See his biography in next issue of the sixth edition of the "Compendium of American Genealogies.)

We herewith give some of the facts of the life of this man who has long been one of the most beloved and influential citizens of Hutchinson, Kansas, as well as one of the most popular Democrats of his party in that State.



COL. WM. J. DUVAL
Hutchinson, Kansas

COLONEL WILLIAM JOSEPH DUVAL

As given in the foregoing record, he was the seventh child in his family; and as his father was also a seventh child, the good luck popularly ascribed to this combination is not all that accounts for the affectionate appellation—"Billie"—given him not only by the members of his wide family connection, but also used by his hordes of friends in the social, civic, commercial and political circles in which he figures as an enthusiastic and beloved member. "Our Billie DuVal" they call him, their admiring affection prompted by his unfailing courtesy, kindness of heart, and loyal support of all forward, uplifting movements of his age. His big generous heart responds to every call for service and sympathy.

A Kansas paper describes him thus: "Coursing through his veins is the blue blood of the bluest bluegrass region of Kentucky, the same blood that Revolutionary heroes shed against England's hired minions."

With all his background of aristocratic lineage, and his wide and varied connections, we find him devoting his time to the interests of youth as he has been for ten years Chairman of Troop Com. of Boy Scouts.

All men find a friend in this representative of the old southern "noblesse oblige" now becoming all too rare. A man of such personal magnetism and versatile gifts would naturally be sought by his fellow compatriots. They expressed their appreciation of him by bestowing upon him honorable positions in the various organizations with which he became affiliated.

William Joseph DuVal, lodge executive, was born in Morganfield, Kentucky, May 13, 1872, son of Hardy M. Cryer and Elizabeth E. (Moberly) DuVal. His father, a farmer and merchant, was born in Union County, Kentucky, September 24, 1833, and died at Owensboro, Kentucky, June 10, 1892.

Hardy M. C. DuVal was a grandson of Major Claiborne DuVal and a great-grandson of Samuel and Lucy (Claiborne) DuVal.

Elizabeth E. Moberly was born in Union County, April 10, 1838, and died at Morganfield, September 16, 1887. William Joseph

DuVal is a great-great-grandson of William Russell, a colonel in the Revolution;* and is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution through that line, and through Samuel DuVal, who furnished provisions for Lafayette's army. Colonel Russell was with the continental army at Yorktown and witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis on October 19, 1781. At the close of the war he was breveted general and retired on half-pay for life.

He participated in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth, and in the siege of Charlestown, where, upon its capture, he was taken prisoner and held on one of the islands of the West Indies. He was afterwards paroled and returned to Virginia where he was exchanged and again served.

Educated highly in private schools, William Joseph DuVal worked on the shipping floor of the Hutchinson Wholesale Grocery Company at the age of 19. He became manager of the produce department, holding that position for three years, and thereafter was a traveling salesman. Since 1918 he has been grand keeper of records and seal of the Knights of Pythias of Kansas. At the present time he is Vice-President of the Valley Federal Savings and Loan Association.

A Democrat, Mr. DuVal was drafted by his party as candidate for state auditor in 1916. Being a Democrat, he was defeated, receiving, however, 11,000 more votes than the Democratic candidate for governor.

In 1932 he was selected to represent Kansas in the inauguration of Franklin D. Roosevelt.

During the World War Mr. DuVal was appointed United States explosive inspector for Kansas, by President Wilson. He was also a four-minute speaker and received a bronze button for his services, inscribed with the words, "Public Service Reserve."

On April 29, 1935, appointed by Governor Ruby Laffoon of Kentucky as Aide-de-Camp with the rank and grade of Colonel.

*Addenda, Note F.

On June 5, 1920, he was married to Caroline Merz Foeltzer at Kansas City, Kansas. Mrs. DuVal was born in Grand Rapids, Michigan, July 21, 1874. Her ancestry is German.

Mr. DuVal has been active in fraternal organizations for many years. For 29 years he has been a member of the Elks, and in 1913-14 served as exalted ruler. He has been a member of the Consistory of the Masons for 24 years, and the Knights of Pythias for 43 years. In the latter organization he served as grand chancellor, 1901-02, the youngest man in the United States to hold that office; supreme representative, 1904-18, and since 1918 has held his present position. He has been a member of the United Commercial Travelers for 42 years, and during 1901-02 was senior counsellor. He is now grand past counsellor.

BILLY DUVAL HONORED

LOCAL U. C. T. GIVES OLD MEMBER IVORY-TIPPED CANE

"In appreciation of 41 years continuous service in the order, United Commercial Travelers last night presented William J. DuVal with an ebony, ivory-tipped cane.

"The presentation was made at the regular U. C. T. meeting by Senior Counsellor Charles Cooper.

"DuVal was grand counsellor last year. Engraved on the cane was the following: 'From U. C. T. Local 34 to Col. W. J. DuVal'."

For the past ten years Colonel DuVal has been chairman of two Boy Scout troops. He is examiner for them in reading, civics, and business. He is past president of the Lions Club, a member of the Young Men's Christian Association, and affiliated with the Methodist Church. His grandfather Claiborne DuVal, II, who was a Methodist minister, built the first church in Union County, Kentucky, in 1816, and gave it to the people. His hobbies are fraternalism, Boy Scout work, baseball, and politics.

Residence: Hutchinson, Kansas.

Colonel William J. DuVal was elected Vice-President of the DuVal Family Association, in Nashville, last August 30, 1936, and hopes to meet with others of the Clan in Franklin, Kentucky, the last Sunday of August, 1937.

LUCIUS C. (CLAIBORNE) DUVAL

The third son of Major Claiborne DuVal, was born in Virginia, May 22, 1789. On June 25, 1831, we find he was issued a Kentucky Land Warrant in Union County. His name occurs in a letter in our possession, written by his brother (Colonel A. D. DuVal then in Sumner County, Tenn.) to his brother-in-law, Mr. Thomas Taylor, of Logan County, Kentucky. The letter was dated Gallatin, November, 1836, one hundred years ago. The passage reads: "Tell the young ladies that I am very sorry that one of them failed to get their bridle that was left here by my brother Lucius." It seems from this that he had not yet gone to his land grant in Union County.

The only facts that we could find concerning him were that he married Tabitha Adams Russell and lived on his farm a few miles from Morganfield, and that they had a son, Lucius, who married a Miss Rowley, Union County, and they had a son, John DuVal, who married a Miss McBride and moved to Henderson County. We have been unable to discover any further data of this family but would welcome any help along this line.

CHAPTER VII

CAROLINE POPE DuVAL

(July 11, 1791 - April 9, 1881)

The first daughter in the family of Major Claiborne DuVal was this elect lady whose memory is as an ointment poured forth, shedding a fragrance that lingers round her name as her descendants rise up and call her blessed. She lived a long, useful life of unselfishness and sympathetic devotion to her family, and many relatives. All branches of them revered and loved "Aunt Caroline," and they found her home a Bethel of refuge in every crisis of their lives. From far and near, they came to her with their problems and found a heart of sympathy, and an open hand and purse for all their needs. She was gracious, beautiful and devoted to her DuVal clan, and made all feel welcome to her charming hospitality.

One of the supreme memories of our young girlhood was the privilege of being a guest in her home when she was living with her son, Alec, near Franklin, Ky. One night when she was preparing for bed, she called me to her side and reaching up to a shelf in the old-fashioned cupboard, going from floor to ceiling on one side of the big fireplace, she got a hand full of cookies from her old cookie jar that was always kept full, and said, "Here Maggie, I don't give these to everyone, but I want you to have some." What a delightful thrill it gave my shy young spirit to be thus made to feel I had been signally honored.

"Aunt Caroline" was always doing such little kindnesses to the young people about her, and everyone of them loved and honored her and felt bereft indeed when her beautiful life was ended.

She was married (1) to Mr. John Price, October 15, 1812. Mr. Price died November 25, 1815, a few weeks after the loss of her mother on October 15, 1815. This was a double blow to the young widow with her two children, William Price and Mary Ann Price.

Her sister, Catharine Eliza, married November 18, 1819, and another sister soon after, and we find that the old father, with most

of his family married and gone, now shared his home with his widowed daughter until his death in 1824; and soon after followed her second marriage to Mr. Thomas Taylor on May 27, 1824.

Children by first marriage:

1. William Price.
2. Mary Ann Price.

We have not been able to get data on the William Price line.

Mary Ann Price married John Calvin Travis (1808-1880) and had:

1. Caroline Travis, m. Ed Laverty, Louisville, Ky.
2. William Travis, father of
 1. Maud Travis, m. Saunders, lives in Sebring, Florida.
 2. Hiram Travis, Nashville, Tenn.
3. Gabriel Luther Travis, no issue, lives at 498 Kenoak Drive, Pomona, California, now 82 years of age and remarkably well preserved in body and mind, and a fine letter writer. He seems to inherit the Pope mentality (b. Nov. 9, 1854), m. Minnie Kersey, both living, 1937.
4. Claiborne DuVal Travis (1859-1895) unmarried.
5. Laura Travis, m. Henry Guthrie, four children.

DR. EDWARD CALVIN LAVERTY

Caroline Travis married Ed. Laverty, had Dr. Edward Calvin Laverty, born in Louisville, Kentucky, 1869, married (1) Maud Allen, had two daughters, Allene and Caroline Elizabeth, and a son who died in infancy; (2) Maud Peabody, one child, Dorothy. He died Sept. 17, 1936, of a heart attack. It was our great good fortune to know and love this splendid gentleman, and we have always felt honored to welcome him to our home, as well as his charming wife and daughters. His going was such a shock as he was one of the most vital, energetic men of his city, widely known and honored.

Dr. Laverty was a brilliant conversationalist and a whole-souled, optimistic man who won and kept many friends. He was to have

attended the DuVal Reunion in Nashville in August, 1936, but was then prostrated by his last illness, and to our sorrow passed away a few days afterward. His wife and daughter, Dorothy, are living in Louisville, also Elizabeth, his daughter by his first wife. She is editor of the Classified Ad Dept. of the Louisville *Courier Journal*. Her sister, Allene Laverty married Robert W. Kennedy, of Marshall, Mo. Two children.

The second son of Caroline Travis and Edward Laverty is: Luther J. Laverty, born 1877, married Roberta Cunningham, two children, Cathryn Travis Laverty and William Cunningham Laverty. They live in Blythesville, Arkansas.

The third son of Caroline and Edward Laverty is: William Travis Laverty, born February 28, 1872, married Isabella Simpson, daughter of Walter and Ida Simpson at Kingston, New York, on August 30, 1900. Moved to Boston in 1916, and they live in Newton Highlands, 10 Nile Road. No children.

Children of second marriage were: James Alexander Taylor, Bushrod Taylor, Gabriel Taylor.

JAMES ALEXANDER TAYLOR

James Alexander Taylor, b. 10-27-1827; d. 4-6-1879; m. 2-6-1851 to Susan Dickey, b. 6-10-1828; d. 3-30-1898. Of twelve children born to this union only one remains—Mrs. Kate Evans of Franklin, Ky. This couple had 91 direct descendants and 39 “in-laws,” a splendid big American family of whom the DuVal Clan is justly proud.

1. Levi, b. 4-16-1852.
2. Thomas W., b. 12-31-1853.
3. Mary Emily, b. 9-25-1855; d. in infancy.
4. Bettie C., b. 11-30-1856.
5. Sarah Ellen, b. 6-17-1858; d. 12-14-1936.
6. Fannie Pearl, b. 10-10-1859.
7. Katie C., b. 3-2-1861.
8. Anna Gayle, b. 1-2-1863.

9. Jennie May, b. 4-13-1865.
 10. George Rogers, b. 4-28-1867.
 11. Caroline Pope, b. 12-7-1869.
 12. Gabie, b. 2-18-1872.
- (1) Levi Taylor, m. Josie Taylor, one child Lewis, m. Mary Curtis, one child, William Rowan.
 - (2) Thomas W. Taylor, m. Ora Elliott, had six children:
 - (a) Minnie, m. Brady Brown, one child, Frances Lee.
 - (b) Vincent, m. Hortense Harris, four children: Thomas Harris, Vincent, Jr., Joe Billy, Bobby Glenn.
 - (c) Lallie, m. Hobart Lamb, one child, Myra Dean.
 - (d) Julia, m. John Bouyer, one child, Betty Earl.
 - (e) Edna, m. John Robinson, no children.
 - (f) Emmett, m. Jessie Burke, one child, Ora May.
 - (4) Bettie C. Taylor, m. Esq. John Smith, one child, Elijah, who m. Daisy Boren, no children.
 - (5) Sarah Ellen Taylor, m. Will Orr. Two children: Mabel, d. in her teens, and Henry, d. in camp during World War.
 - (6) Fannie Pearl Taylor, m. Will Taylor. Two children:
 1. Jim, m. Lillian Welch, had children:
 - (a) Frances Welch.
 - (b) Virginia Ruth.
 - (c) Caroline Gladys.
 - (d) Margaret Ellen, d.
 2. Hobdy, m. Josephine Whitmore, had four children:
 - (a) Will Hobdy.
 - (b) Lillian Florence.
 - (c) James Edwin.
 - (d) Doris Anne.
 - (7) Katie C. Taylor, m. Joe Evans, three children:
 1. Walter, m. Rosie Lee Yokely, two children:
 - (a) William Walter.
 - (b) Joe.

-
2. Henry, unmarried.
 3. Sue, unmarried.
- (8) Anna Gayle Taylor, m. John H. Ray, nine children :
1. Edgar L. Ray, m. Bess Weston, no children.
 2. Alex Taylor Ray, m. Bessie Morrison, one child, Ruth Maxine.
 3. Ruth Ray, m. Guy Blewett, no children.
 4. Herschel G. Ray, m. Binnie Carter, one child, Mary Anna.
 5. Estelle Ray, m. L. C. Crane, one child, Marjorie.
 6. Levi Dickey Ray, m. Viola Hughes, one child, Anna Gayle.
 7. Henry Vernon Ray, m. Mary Jane Forrer, one child, Charles Smith.
 8. Kathleen Ray, m. Joseph Stark, two children :
 - (a) Joan.
 - (b) Ruth Elizabeth.
 9. Loreen Ray, d. when eight years old.
- (9) Jennie May Taylor, m. Lee Elliott, four children :
1. Jula, m. Luther Simpson, two children :
 - (a) Harry Clifton, m. Mildred Page.
 - (b) Dorothy Lee.
 2. Laura, m. Harold Lambuth, two children :
 - (a) Harolyne.
 - (b) Frank.
 3. Alleyne, m. Harold Collins, one child, Elliott.
 4. James Alvin, d. in infancy.
- (10) George Rogers Taylor, m. Marie Finch, two children :
1. George, m. Ethel Wright, one child, Marjorie.
 2. Bonnie Grace, d. in infancy.
- (11) Caroline Pope Taylor, m. Wilson Swearingen, five children :
1. Nannie, m. Less Cushenberry, no children.
 2. Pollie, m. John Wesley Walker, two children :

- (a) James Hinton.
- (b) Anna Belle.
- 3. Anna, m. Eli Cushenberry, one child, Thomas Glenn.
- 4. Van, m. Minnie Hatter, four children :
 - (a) Helen.
 - (b) Anne.
 - (c) Nancy.
 - (d) Doris.
- 5. Benona, unmarried.
- (12) Gabie Taylor, m. Will Elliott, two children :
 - 1. Mary, m. Bruce Aspley, two children :
 - (a) Joe William, m. Beulah Cornelius, two children :
 - (aa) Joe Billy.
 - (bb) Don Bruce.
 - The only great great grandchildren of Alex Taylor.
 - (b) Walter Duane.
- 2. Maude, m. John Bohanan, one child, Juanita.

Of the above descendants of Mrs. Caroline DuVal Taylor, six served in the World War: Levi and Vernon Ray; Walter Evans, Hobdy Taylor, Vincent Taylor and Henry Orr, deceased.

The Evans family, the Ray family, except one member (Edgar Ray in Memphis) and Kathleen Stark (near Adairsville, Ky.) live in or near Franklin, Ky. Several of the Tom Taylor family live in Franklin and the Swearingen children live five miles out.

The death of Mrs. Ellen Orr in Auburn, Ky., one of these twelve children, marked the passing of a gentle, universally beloved woman of highest character and Christian virtues. The death of her only son, Henry, during the World War, was a sad blow to her. She was 80 years of age, a beautiful white-haired woman.

BUSHROD D. TAYLOR

1. Bushrod D. Taylor, b. 4-9-1826, d. 4-5-1869, m. Margaret E. Hardin, b. 4-13-1833, d. 3-17-1892, had seven children:

- I. Thomas Henry Taylor, b. 5-18-1849, d. 1-6-1905, m. Nathana Baird. Two children:

1. Thomas Bushrod Taylor, m. Minnie Starke, three children:

- (a) Miles Herbert Taylor, m. (1) Ruth Shreder, Detroit, Michigan; (2) Edna Gilchrist, Newark, N. J., no children.

- (b) Margaret Ellen Taylor, m. John T. Clark, no children.

- (c) James Allison Taylor, m. Evelyn Bryan, one child, Mary Emily Taylor.

2. Henry Herbert Taylor, m. Bertha Caldwell, no issue.

- II. Thompson William Taylor, b. 1852, d. 1902, m. Belle Wickware, two children:

1. Pearl Taylor.

2. Claude Taylor.

- III. James Philip Taylor, b. 6-19-1855, m. Florence Claypool, four children:

1. John Claypool Taylor, b. 7-20-1879, unmarried.

2. Nellie May Taylor, born 3-22-1882, m. (1) Wilson Baird, one child, Mary Wilson Baird, m. James Leslie Hackworth, d. 2-10-1935, one child, Wilson Baird Hackworth, b. December, 1926; (2) m. James T. Ferguson, no children.

3. Velma Taylor, b. 3-22-1885, d. 10-19-1886.

4. George Philips Taylor, b. 6-4-1888, m. Clara Wilkins, b. 8-28-1899. Three children:

- (a) George Wilkins Taylor, b. 1-30-1924.

- (b) Ruth Florence Taylor, b. 5-25-1926.

- (c) Mary Lou Taylor, b. 12-17-1933.

IV. Lucius DuVal Taylor, b. 1857, d. 1880, unmarried.

V. Jefferson Davis Taylor, b. 1862, m. Laura Russworm, of Nashville, Tenn., four children :

1. Marjorie Taylor, married Henry Pitt Feniss, three children :

(a) Harry Willard Feniss, 1915.

(b) Florence L. Feniss, 1919.

(c) Marjorie Hardin Feniss, 1922.

2. Sumner Taylor, m. May Perry, no children.

3. Willard Taylor, m. Lillian Blackman, two children :

(a) Willard Russworm Taylor, 1920.

(b) George Blackman Taylor, 1922.

4. Rosalind Taylor, m. (1) Hall Wright; (2) Bernard Spain.

VI. Mary Ellen Taylor, b. 1865, died when a young girl.

VII. Hardin Taylor, b. 1867, m. Mary Elkins of Gallatin, d. 1913, one child, Margaret Taylor, m. Pat Eagan, no children.

GABRIEL F. TAYLOR

2. Gabriel F. Taylor, m. Nannie Carter, b. 1-10-1835, d. 9-1-1883, daughter of Caswell and Lavina Carter.

Caswell Carter, father of Nannie Carter (b. in Va. 7-7-1798) and educated there. At the age of 15 or 16, with his brother, Dr. Garland Carter, removed from Virginia to what is now Simpson County, then Logan County. He bought wild land and taught school in connection with farming and was a local preacher of the Methodist Church for more than forty years; also he was sheriff of the County for several years. He died 5-28-1883. In 1821 married Lavinia Jones, native of Logan County, Kentucky. She was the daughter of Allen Jones of Virginia.

Major Claiborne DuVal and his wife (Elizabeth Pope) are buried on the farm of Mrs. Annie Carter Baird, granddaughter of Caswell Carter (b. in Va. 7-7-1798) which she inherited from her father,

Ben F. Carter, the eleventh and youngest child of Caswell Carter. This farm contains part of the original wild land, but some land was added to it years ago. It is not definitely known which is the original acreage and which was later purchased; but it is thought that Major Claiborne and his wife are buried on what was original DuVal ground, but no one seems to be able to state this definitely.

Gabriel Taylor and Nannie Carter lived at "Wayside" in Simpson County, three miles east of Logan County. There their children were born, eight in number, three dying in infancy. Those that lived to be grown were: Caswell H. Taylor, Mary Gabe Taylor, Henry Claiborne Taylor, Winifred Louise Taylor and Lavinia Carter Taylor.

CASWELL H. TAYLOR was born in Simpson County, 5-18-1859, m. Mattie F. Crowe, 5-11-1880. She was born in Allen County 11-29-1862. Their children were:

- I. Joseph Gabriel Taylor, m. Frances Bryan, Franklin, Ky., one child, a daughter:
 1. Mary Frances Taylor, a lovely young business lady of Franklin, Ky.
- II. Margaret Carpenter Taylor, m. James Rumsey Crenshaw (b. in Cadiz, Ky.), Orlando, Fla., five children:
 1. Margaret Crenshaw, m. Ned Bridges, Orlando, Fla., two children, daughters:
 - (a) Beverly Bridges.
 - (b) Emily Bridges.
 2. Virginia Taylor Crenshaw, m. Julian Howard, Orlando, Fla., one child, a daughter:
 - (a) Mary Margaret Howard.
 3. Robert Caswell Crenshaw.
 4. James Rumsey Crenshaw.
 5. Josephine Douglass Crenshaw.
- III. Winifred Carter Taylor, m. Dr. Guy Russell Jones, who was b. 9-18-1882, d. 7-2-1930, three children (Mrs. Guy Jones resides at Orlinda, Tenn.):

1. Lieut. LaFayette Jackson Jones, U. S. N. San Pedro, Calif.
2. Martha Desha Jones, m. Fount L. Robinson, Orlinda, Tenn., one child:
 - (a) Jane Robinson.
3. Winifred English Jones, m. Glenn L. Greene, Harlan, Ky., one child:
 - (a) Glenn L. Greene, Jr.

IV. Joseph Washington Taylor m. Mary Verdery, Jacksonville, Fla., one child, a daughter:

1. Sara Verdery Taylor.

V. Duncan Taylor m. Annie Lee Dinning, who was b. 1-24-1889, d. 12-27-1918, Franklin, Ky., one child, a son:

1. William Duncan Taylor.

MARY GABE TAYLOR, b. at "Wayside," Simpson County, June 2, 1861, m. to Hon. Eli T. Morris, January 15, 1885, d. June 9, 1930, buried in Green Lawn Cemetery, Franklin, Ky. Their children were:

1. Russell P. Morris, married, lives in Augusta, Ga.
2. James Garland Carter Morris, Birmingham, Ala., one son:
 1. James Garland Carter Morris, Jr.
3. Eli T. Morris III, Memphis, Tenn., children are:
 1. Mrs. Ernest S. Killen.
 2. Eli T. Morris IV.
 3. Carl Morris.
 4. Dian (daughter).
 5. Sidney Taylor Morris—deceased.
 6. Enoch Morris.
 7. Young Infant.
4. Only daughter, Winifred Taylor Morris, m. J. Kyle Holley. Two sons (Louisville, Ky.):
 1. J. Kyle Holley, Jr.
 2. Thomas James Holley.

HENRY G. TAYLOR (b. 4-19-1865. d. 3-17-1890).

WINIFRED LOUISE TAYLOR (b. 1-19-1863. d. 2-24-1889),
m. Walter A. Crowdus 10-21-1884, one child:

1. Millard Young Crowdus, Nashville, Tenn., deceased.

LAVINIA CARTER TAYLOR, b. 2-23-1867, m. William Allen Willis, of Columbia, Tenn., on October 6, 1915. They now live in Nashville where he is employed in the Freight Department of the L. & N. R. Railway System. No children.

LAURA SUSAN TRAVIS GUTHRIE

Born August 1, 1851. Died March 8, 1928.

1. Henry DuVal Guthrie, lives 856 State Street, Atlanta, Ga.;
b. 1882, Saundersville, Tenn., January 21st; m. Helen Mercer,
1904. Children:
 1. Elizabeth Travis Guthrie, b. 2-5-1906, Nashville, Tenn.
 2. Helen Jane Guthrie, b. 5-20-1915, Birmingham, Ala.
2. Carrie Mae Guthrie, 251 38th Street, Manhattan Beach, Cal.;
b. September 21, 1884, Saundersville, Tenn., m. William Clay
Anderson, January 1, 1905, no children.
3. Edna Louise Guthrie, 1597 S. Park Avenue, Pomona, Cal.,
b. April 11, 1886, Gallatin, Tenn.; m. Orlando LaRue Skinner,
b. June 1, 1912, children:
 1. Evelwyne LaRue Skinner, b. 12-24-1913, Nashville,
Tenn.
 2. William Howard Skinner, b. 4-14-1929, Pomona, Cal.
4. Bessie Travis Guthrie, b. 5-17-1888, Nashville, Tennessee,
d. March, 1909.
5. Minnie Beauchamp Guthrie, 1500 Lithey Avenue, Nashville,
Tenn., b. 5-29-1892, Nashville, Tenn., m. Robert Cantrell
Blackburn, 1910. Issue: Robert Ford Blackburn, b. April 17,
1915, Nashville, Tenn.

CHAPTER VIII

ALEXANDER DE LA PLAUNCHE DUVAL

The youngest of the four sons of Major Claiborne DuVal, and executor of his estate, as was his father the youngest son, the executor of the estate of Colonel Samuel DuVal, of "Mt. Comfort."

He was born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1793, and came to Danville, Kentucky, with his parents when he was one year old. After living in Danville five years, Major Claiborne must have moved to Green County a short while for we find him taxed in those records, 1805. He finally settled in Logan County, not far from Franklin.

To this section also came Colonel Samuel Sheperd DuVal, with his two sons, Samuel Sheperd II and Archibald Bolling DuVal, the latter named for his maternal grandfather, a direct descendant of Pocahontas.

Also came Humphrey Brooke DuVal, son of Colonel Daniel DuVal, and a first cousin of Alex D. DuVal. This Humphrey Brooke DuVal, according to Jillson, bought land in what is now Robertson County, Tennessee, in 1825-1827, and in Sumner County, in 1825, these counties adjoining Logan County, part of which became the present Simpson County.

Thus we find the descendants of these three brothers, Claiborne, Samuel Sheperd and Daniel, settling comparatively near each other, and naturally there was much interchanging of visits and sociability between these cousins, so far away from their old Virginia homes and friends.

Possibly on some of these visits to his kinsman in this Kentucky-Tennessee neighborhood, Alexander met with Miss Margaret Gwin, daughter of Rev. James Gwin, pioneer Indian fighter and Methodist preacher, who came from North Carolina with twenty other families in 1790, and settled at Fountain Head on the borderline between the two States. At that time the boundary line had not been definitely determined, and we find these land entries listed at Frankfort, Kentucky, according to Jillson.

James Gwin with six brothers served in the Revolutionary War, according to Claiborne's "History of Mississippi." Cisco's "History of Sumner County" also states that James Gwin served in the Revolutionary War.

James Gwin's father was born in Wales, and his mother was a native of Ireland. It was from this sturdy mixture of Irish and Welsh stock that James Gwin came, and in him was combined the wit, courage and endurance of both races, to say nothing of the fighting spirit so necessary in the pioneer days of this new unsettled country to which he came.

The bride he courted one day, married the next and started with to Tennessee, was Mary Adair McAdams, a Scotch lassie, born in North Carolina. She was as brave and fearless as her young husband. Their various adventures during their trek to the west would make many romantic stories of early days in Tennessee. Her mother was from Ireland and her father was from Scotland.

It is told of her mother, that she stood in the door of her cabin home in North Carolina, during the raid of Tarleton's Army, and besought the General not to permit her home to be plundered by his soldiers, for fear they would destroy her grave clothes which she had prepared. This appeal so touched the British General that he remained at her side until all his soldiers had passed on, and left the fearless old lady unmolested.

Mary Gwin had five brothers who also fought in the Revolutionary War. At the time of their migration to Tennessee, Nashville was known only as French Lick, from the salt near Sulphur Springs, now in North Nashville, not far from the base of Capitol Hill. The deer and other wild game came to this spot to lick the salt. At that period, the country was full of wild Indians, fiercely resenting the encroachments of the white settlers. There were many battles, and in these James Gwin exhibited both valor and skill, especially in those of Caney Fork, 1792, and Nickajack, an account of which he published in the Western Methodist, later in his life.

These two battles effectually discouraged the savages and caused them to migrate further toward the west. Our grandmother, Mar-

garet Gwin, used to tell how her father fought Indians all week, and then preached in the block house on Sunday. They were stirring, troublous times but eventually the country became settled and the red men disappeared, and the work of building a nation went on.

James Gwin's circuits extended as far south as Alabama, west to the Mississippi, and north beyond the Ohio. Often in company with Bishop McKendree, for whom he had a great admiration, he would travel through primitive forests holding great revivals and having experiences that would make stories to thrill the youth of today.

He showed his appreciation of McKendree by presenting him with 300 acres of land adjoining his own holdings in Sumner County, Tennessee, and also named for him the son who became so distinguished in Mississippi, and later California, Senator William McKendree Gwin.

A splendid series of sketches called "The Fighting Gwins of Fountain Head," was written by Mr. Douglas Anderson, of Madison, Sumner County, Tennessee, tracing the record of this brave old hero of early Tennessee, and that of his sons, Senator William McKendree Gwin, of California; and Colonel Samuel Gwin, both of whom were given high posts of honor by President Jackson, who had the greatest affection for their father, his old chaplain during his New Orleans campaign. Jackson would have heaped honors upon the old preacher himself if he would have received them.

A year or two before the death of James Gwin, Andrew Jackson wrote in a letter dated February 5, 1840, which is now in possession of the Tennessee Historical Society:

"I had the pleasure of meeting with my old friend Father Gwin in good health but dissatisfied with the lower country, and has a wish to return and spend his last days in Tennessee, if it meets the views of his wife, to whom he wrote by me. I made him an offer of Ward's place now owned by my son and myself, which Dr. William Gwin said if his father selected he would buy for him. I enclosed the letter to Mrs. Gwin, requesting to know her determination—as yet I have not heard from her. To have this good old man my neighbor in my declining life would be a great pleasure to me."

Mrs. Gwin did not like the idea of again moving in her old age and so they remained in Mississippi. It was but a year after this letter was written that James Gwin died. His wife survived him several years.

The last letter that Jackson ever wrote (now at the Hermitage in Tennessee) was a touching letter, declaring his confidence and friendship for Senator Gwin. His closing sentences were: "I am, as I have ever been, your friend, and my best wishes for your prosperity and happiness and that of your family will attend you through life, and if we should not meet again here below, I hope to meet you in a blissful immortality."

Tradition has it that on the occasion when General Jackson was in financial distress, his friend, William M. Gwin, offered to buy the Hermitage which he proposed to present to his father for a residence. This is noted as a proof of the deep friendship between the Jacksons and the Gwins.

Margaret Gwin was born April 7, 1800, in Sumner County, Tennessee, married March 12, 1818. For a long time they lived on their estate, "White House," near Gallatin and here all their nine children were born. About 1836, Colonel DuVal moved to a new location, described in an old letter written by him in that year (now in our possession) as the "San Jacinto" farm, about one and one-fourth miles from the Court House at Nashville. This would fix the site of the new home well within the bounds of the present city that has grown so wonderfully in the last hundred years since this letter was written, dated November 24, 1836.

In this old letter the writer further says: "I have just closed a sale of my property here (near Gallatin) at auction, making a considerable sacrifice of many articles not fine enough for the San Jacinto farm near Nashville. Such is the effect of pride and fashion that all the old-fashioned furniture must be given away to make room for the newest style." (What would not we his descendants, give to get hold of that "old-fashioned furniture" these days. Would it not prove to be priceless heirlooms in this present age of "antique collections" and "ancestoritis" fever!)

The DuVals have been greatly inclined to accumulate "things" (as per the golden tureen and goblets legend in the family, as well as the blue perfume bottle and lace, before mentioned), and we can sympathize with the father's reluctance to dispose of his furniture. His lovely daughters however had reached the ages of, Elizabeth Pope DuVal—19, and Caroline Amelia—15, when young ladies demand the latest in both furniture and dress, and so the old must go to provide proper settings to show off their physical charms, of which these two oldest daughters were possessed to an eminent degree.

The oldest married one year after they made this move, into one of the most distinguished families of the old Nashville aristocracy, and became the bride of Colonel William H. McNairy.

We do not know just exactly the date of Colonel DuVal's removal to Mississippi on account of his wife's health, but we have another letter speaking of her improvement since their going to the South. In McFerrin's "History of Methodism," the statement of the death of Rev. James Gwin in 1841, near Vicksburg, leads us to suppose that Colonel Alex D. DuVal went south sometime during 1838. He owned a large plantation home on the banks of the Mississippi River in Issaquena County, called "Woodlawn." From this place were married the beautiful daughters of the DuVal family, with the exception of the first two who married in Nashville.

During the Civil War, just before the battle of Vicksburg, the beloved home of "Woodlawn" was sacked and pillaged by the invading armies of the North, and since then it has suffered the fate of so many of the old southern homes, either burned to ashes, leaving only lone chimneys as mute reminders of the cruel devastation of war; or else passed into alien hands who own them as mere cotton-growing, money-making investments. To this DuVal family there were born nine children.

Alexander De La Plaunché DuVal, born 11 - 30 - 1793, died 1-16-1851, married 3-12-1818 to:

Margaret Gwin, born 4-7-1800, died 7-2-1863. Their children were :

1. Elizabeth Pope DuVal, b. 5-21-1819, d. 9-25-1901, m. 8-8-1838 to Colonel William H. McNairy.
2. Caroline Amelia DuVal, b. 5-1-1818, d. 1-11-1903, m. 10-14-1841 to Rev. John F. Cook, d. 1885. Moved to Texas 1850.
3. Margaret Ann DuVal, b. 9-20-1823, d. 10-20-1847, m. 2-8-1844 to William T. Lowery. No children.
4. Lucy Jane DuVal, b. 8-17-1835, d. 9-5-1841. Buried in old City Cemetery, Nashville.
5. Mary Catharine DuVal, b. 7-6-1828, d. in Nashville, 1908, m. 1-8-1852 to James A. Kelley. No children.
6. James William, b. 11-13-1830, died a child.
7. Claiborne Alexander, b. 4-14-1832, m. Feb., 1860, to Miss Julia A. Easton.
8. Matilda Keiser DuVal, b. 10-7-1834, d. 9-25-1924, m. 11-14-1854 to John Howard Baskette, b. 6-15-1829, d. 6-20-1884.
9. Gwinnette Samuella DuVal, b. 11-11-1836, d. 1-4-1867, m. 11-14-1865 to T. S. Easton, no children.

Of the above there are descendants to Elizabeth Pope McNairy, Nashville, Tenn.; Mrs. Caroline A. Cook, Texas; Dr. Claiborne A. DuVal, La.; and Mrs. Matilda DuVal Baskette.

ELIZABETH POPE DUVAL

The oldest child of Colonel A. D. DuVal and Margaret Gwin was married to Colonel William H. McNairy, Nashville, Tennessee, in 1838. Issue :

1. Susan Vaulx McNairy, m. J. C. Symmes, of Confederate Navy, had one son, J. Cleves Symmes, m. Marie Lawrence, daughter of Mrs. Rachel Jackson Lawrence of the Hermitage; they had :

(a) J. C. Symmes, Jr., m. Miss Catharine Crichton, Atlanta, Ga., one son : J. C. Symmes III.

-
- (b) Marion Yorke Symmes, m. Milton Candler, Atlanta, nephew of Bishop Warren Candler and Asa Candler, two children: Marian Lawrence and Rebecca.
 - (c) Sue Ray Symmes, m. J. J. McCutcheon, Philadelphia.
2. Jennie McNairy, m. S. J. Henderson, lawyer of New York, one daughter:
- (a) Mrs. Elise Curtis, lives in Cleveland, Ohio. One son, Claire Henderson, descendants untraced.
3. Colonel DuVal McNairy, served in Confederate Army, moved on account of his health to Abilene, Texas, where he died of tuberculosis. A gallant soldier, and a man beloved by all who knew him.

All three of the above children of Elizabeth Pope DuVal are now deceased.



MRS. CAROLINE DUVAL COOK, 1821-1902

At left: Francis DuVal Smith, now of Charlotte, N. C., then four years old.
Right: Elizabeth Letitia Smith, now Mrs. Dick Reynolds, Nashville, Tenn.,
then six years old.

Mrs. Cook was in her 80th year when this picture was made in the spring
of 1901 in San Diego, Texas.

CHAPTER IX

CAROLINE AMELIA DUVAL

Married in 1840, to Rev. John F. Cook, youngest son of Rev. Valentine Cook and Tabitha Slaughter Cook. Valentine Cook was a noted preacher and the originator of the American camp meeting. A monument has recently been erected to his memory on the spot where the first religious camp meeting in America was held, three miles west of Russelville, Kentucky. This monument was dedicated by Bishop H. M. DuBose in the presence of 3000 people who gathered to do honor to this old pioneer preacher, presiding elder, teacher, farmer and evangelist.

Caroline DuVal Cook and her husband lived in Kentucky and Mississippi after their marriage and moved to Texas in 1850. After a long life of labor as a Methodist preacher, his health failed and he located in Burnet, Texas, where he died in 1885.

Mrs. Cook was a loving, devoted mother and in the many arduous duties that necessarily became her lot in those pioneer days of early Texas, she still retained her poise of mind and dignified aristocratic bearing, natural to the DuVal-Claiborne blood that coursed through her veins. A pious and consistent Christian, she inherited the deep religious instincts of her Huguenot ancestry and her whole life was devoted to the service of all who needed her ministrations.

Maintaining to the end the lofty spirit which upheld her under all trials and difficulties, this mother in Israel passed away peacefully and calmly on a sabbath morning without struggle or pain. Her last act before retiring was indicative of her love and helpfulness in arranging the beds of her grandchildren. She was in her eighty-second year and died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. A. D. Smith, Alice, Texas.

Rev. John Fletcher Cook and Caroline Amelia DuVal moved to Texas in 1850, and to them were born the following:

1. James Gwin Cook, b. 7-30-1845, d. 10-21-1920.
2. Margaret Ann Cook, b. 11-14-1848, d. Nov. 1928.

3. John Fletcher Cook, b. 9-11-1853, d. 3-15-1906.
4. Clark Owen Cook, b. 10-20-1851.
5. Tabitha Slaughter Cook, named for her grandmother, the wife of Rev. Valentine Cook.
6. Letitia Menefee Cook.

Other children who died young were:

Martha, b. 1842 in Miss., d. 1855.

Alec. b. 1-3-1844, d. 7-16-1846.

Willie, b. 7-8-1847, d. 12-29-1851.

Tillie Baskette d. at 3 years.

Claiborne DuVal, b. 6-5-1862, d. 4-6-1864.

- I. James Gwin Cook, m. 11-7-1877, to Emily Sartwell, b. 1-8-1852, had four children:

1. James Gwin Cook, Jr., b. 11-11-1878, m. (1) 1909—Alexina Woods, Selma, Ala.; (2) 1917—Mary Ellen Corley. Had three boys:

(a) James Gwin III, b. April, 1918.

(b) David Clemens, b. 9-25-1921.

(c) Wendel, b. Feb., 1925.

2. Mary Florence, b. 12-13-1879, d. 1880.

3. Emily Lois Cook, b. 10-7-1881, m. 10-18-1905 to James Richard Key, now deceased. One daughter, Emily Frances, b. 5-30-1909, m. George Shelton, Lampasas, Texas. They have one child, Emily Frances, at Sherman, Texas.

4. Eva DuVal Cook, b. 12-11-1884, m. 4-17-1908 to Harris Bowie Duncan, b. 11-28-1879, in Wharton County, Texas. Her mother who is 84 lives with her in Burnet, Texas. They have the old family Bible. Children of this marriage were:

(a) Emily Gwin Duncan, b. 3-10-1907, d. 3-11-1907.

(b) Hal Bowie Duncan, b. 2-25-1909, m. Nancy Ann Giesting, 1-27-1936.

(c) Jimsey Duncan, b. 4-11-1911, m. 12-19-1936 to Chester Cuthell Husted, Waterbury, Conn.

(d) June Duncan, b. 6-13-1916, State University, Austin, Texas (1937).

(e) Donald Cameron Duncan, b. 1-9-1918.

II. Margaret Ann Cook, b. 11-14-1849, d. 11-1-1928, m. 6-17-1868 to Ben Campbell Fox. Issue: Emma, Annie and Johnny d. in infancy and Caroline d. at 13 years. Those living to be grown were:

1. Willie Tabitha Fox, b. 7-1-1876, d. 3-17-1914, m. Lewis Malcolm Swanson, d. 10-12-1917. Two children:

(a) Malcolm Hamon Swanson, b. 12-18-1902, m. 2-3-1933, Ethel Shepard, one child, Margaret Maxine Swanson, b. 9-13-1934.

(b) Lola Margaret Swanson, b. 8-28-1907, m. Jack L. Holmsley 10-2-1928, no children.

2. Margaret Talbot Fox, b. 12-23-1879, m. 4-27-1898 to John E. Hamon, Brownsville, Texas. Their children:

(a) Mary Margaret Hamon, b. 2-18-1899, d. 1-29-1900.

(b) John Ezreth Hamon, b. 1-7-1903.

(c) Terrill Fox Hamon, b. 10-30-1903, d. 1-12-1921.

(d) Ina Kate Hamon, b. 3-14-1914.

3. James Jay Fox, b. 2-5-1883, m. Adelaide Celaya, d. 6-15-1933. Their children were:

(a) Adelaide Celaya, b. 5-23-1914, m. 5-25-1935 to Reinhard Pohlen. One daughter b. 12-22-1936, named Mary Jean Pohlen.

(b) Mary Margaret Fox, b. 3-4-1916, d. 10-25-1936.

(c) Rose Marie Fox, b. 7-22-1918, d. 10-15-1934.

(d) Dorothy Louise, b. 6-26-1920.

(e) Francis Jay Fox, b. 6-19-1922.

(f) Lois Elizabeth Fox, b. 5-17-1924.

4. Alma Mae Fox, b. 9-8-1886, m. Wallace Harold Echols, no children.

5. Ina Serena Fox, b. 9-6-1888, m. 1-18-1909 to Louis Thomas Oeding. Two children:

1. Louis James Oeding, b. 10-5-1911.

2. Margaret Virginia Oeding, b. 6-25-1919.

6. Benjamin Fletcher Fox, b. 9-11-1890, m. 9-2-1911 to Frankie Hargon, d. 11-28-1912. One son, Benjamin Morris Fox, b. 5-27-1912.

III. John Fletcher Cook, m. Adelaide Faulkner, had two children who died young and Charles Marvin Cook, b. 10-16-1898. Gwin Faulkner Cook, b. 11-9-1904. Widow lives in California.

IV. Clark Owen Cook, b. 10-20-1851; d. May 1930, was the third son of Caroline Amelia DuVal and Rev. John F. Cook. He was married twice (1) to Euphemia Olivia Ratcliff, d. 1891; (2) Mrs. Mary Baugham about 1897.

Children by first wife:

1. James Fletcher Cook, b. 4-25-1877, m. Mamie Cook, had:

(a) Clifton.

(b) Alvin.

(c) Florence.

(d) Velma.

(e) Raymond.

These children are grown and living in California.

2. Johnny Valentine Cook }
3. Clayburn DuVal Cook } b. Oct. 26, 1879, d. in infancy.

4. Benjamin Owen Cook, b. 2-4-1881, m. Ada Van DeGriff, but d. 3-12-1928. No children.

5. Clarence Arthur Cook, b. 7-22-1883; d. in childhood.

6. Carrie Sella Cook, b. 2-20-1885; m. a Mr. Smith; d. several years ago, without children.

7. William Arsineaux Cook, b. 12-27-1886, m. Bobbie M. Roberts, a granddaughter of Ex-Governor O. M. Roberts of Texas. Their children are:

(a) William A. Cook, Jr.

(b) Oran Roberts Cook, d. 9-1-1919.

- (c) Allen Cook.
- (d) Mary Catherine Cook.
- (e) Owen Eugene Cook.

8. Oliver Price Cook, b. 1-3-1889, m. Lillian Van DeGriff.

Their children are :

- (a) Claude.
- (b) Louie.
- (c) Odie.
- (d) Vadel Cook.

Address R. D. 1, Ermis, Texas.

9. Euphemia Felicity Cook, b. 1-4-1891; d. about 1893.

Children by second marriage :

10. Mary Ruth Cook, b. 2-19-1898, m. C. Arthur Robertson.

Children are :

- (a) Lucille, age 21, m. Noel Womble.
- (b) W. C. Robertson, 19 years.
- (c) Paul, age 17.

Address Spearman, Texas.

11. Lona Grace Cook, b. 6-3-1900, m. John Kellerby, 4 children, Spearman, Texas.

Kellerby—Holton Kellerby, sixteen years of age.

Marvin Kellerby, thirteen years of age.

Grant Kellerby, eleven years of age.

Dale Kellerby, seven years of age.

12. Lela Margaret Cook, b. 2-9-1902, m. John Scambler, four children, Spearman, Texas.

Scambler—Wayne Scambler, age eleven years.

Bobbie Fae Scambler, age nine years.

Jack Scambler, age seven years.

Gerald Quin Scambler, age four years.

13. Ernest Nolton Cook, b. 8-13-1905, m. Glynn Dixon, two sons :

Terry Neil Dixon, age four years.

Owen Frank Dixon, age two years.

- V. Tabitha Slaughter Cook, m. (1) Jay McSween had Lola Tabitha McSween, m. Dr. Scott McGuire, 9-12-1912. Lived in Wilmore, Ky., where their only child, a son, Scott T. McGuire was born January, 1914. They now live in Berea, Ky.

Tabitha Slaughter Cook has inherited from her DuVal ancestry that deep religious instinct so characteristic of the Huguenots. It was evidenced in her life of consecration as a city missionary in Austin, Texas, for a quarter of a century. Her efforts have been blessed by the redemption of many souls whom she had led to Christ. Her wonderful gift of prayer is traceable to her distinguished paternal ancestor, Rev. Valentine Cook, a famous evangelist of his age and the originator of the camp-meeting movement that so stirred the early days of Kentucky.

Many churches and communicants were developed through this extraordinary religious awakening. Tabitha Slaughter Cook's father, Rev. John F. Cook, was the son of this famous preacher of early Kentucky.*

The other children of Tabitha Slaughter Cook by her first marriage were:

1. DuVal McSween, d.
2. Magnus Jay McSween, m. Elizabeth Flennigan, one son, Jay, Jr. Live in Austin, Texas.

By second marriage to C. H. Wilcox, one child:

1. Margaret Gwin Wilcox, b. 6-6-1894 in Burnet, Texas; m. 6-25-1914 to John Theophilus Brogdon, b. 4-2-1890, issue:
 - (a) John Treadway, June 26, 1915, at University Texas, Austin.
 - (b) Marjorie Nell, b. 7-29-1919, at Asbury College, Wilmore, Ky., in 1936.
 - (c) Lola Ann, b. 3-10-1929.

*Addenda, Note G.

VI. Letitia Menefee Cook, b. 3-27-1860, m. 3-27-1884 to Austin DesMoines Smith. Issue:

1. Fletcher Hammond Smith, b. 11-26-1885, married 1911, Ada Belle David; three sons:
 - (a) Fletcher Lamon, b. 1912.
 - (b) Winston, d. an infant.
 - (c) William Truitt, 1917.
2. John Cook Smith, b. 1886, d. an infant.
3. Caroline DuVal Smith, b. Jan. 5, 1889, m. Dr. Alva W. Taylor; two daughters:
 - (a) Rachel DuVal, b. 1928.
 - (b) Rosemary Merchon, 1931.
4. Terrell Harris Smith, b. 3-31-1890, m. Jewell Fowler. Adopted son, Terrell Harris, Jr., Oct. 10, 1935.
5. Austin DesMoines Smith, b. 1892, d. 1901.
6. Douglas Gwin Smith, b. 2-22-1894, m. Miriam Werner.
 - (a) Margaret Gwin, b. 1919.
 - (b) Donald Keith, b. 1921.
7. Letitia Elizabeth Smith, b. 2-10-1896, m. (1) T. T. Colley, 1915, (a) son, Gwin Adrian, b. 1916, (b) daughter, Letitia Adelia ("Dee"), b. 1918. (2) married Richard R. Reynolds, Nashville, Tenn.
8. Frances DuVal Smith, b. 11-28-1898, m. Louise Bost; two daughters:
 - (a) Florence DuVal, b. 1922.
 - (b) Francis Elizabeth, b. 1926.
9. Ralph Stewart Smith, b. 7-16-1901, m. Constance Ferguson; two sons:
 - (a) Ralph Richard, b. 1931.
 - (b) Tod, b. 1933.
10. Owen Claude, b. 10-11-1903, m. Grace Godfrey.
Issue:
 - (a) Daughter, Jerry Ann, b. 1931.
 - (b) Son, Owen Van, b. 1934.

CHAPTER X

DR. CLAIBORNE ALEXANDER DUVAL

He was the only son of Colonel A. D. DuVal, who lived to be grown, the other son having died quite young. When he was a child, his father moved to Mississippi where he owned a large cotton plantation, now known as "DuVal's Landing." His mother, Margaret Gwin, was a sister of U. S. Senator William M. Gwin, of California who, with Clay, Webster, Calhoun, Benton and Soule, were members of the great Senate of 1850. A picture of this Senate hangs on the walls of the Kentucky State Library, in the old Capitol Building, at Frankfort, Kentucky, and it is quite a good likeness of this dignified stately man.

On March 27, 1857, Dr. DuVal graduated in medicine at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and received his diploma from that institution. Dr. Samuel Gros, one of America's greatest surgeons, was one of his professors and a signer of his diploma. It is interesting to note here that from this same school was graduated Dr. William Turner Baskette, whose son, Judge John Howard Baskette, married the sister, Matilda, of Dr. Claiborne DuVal.

During the Confederate War, Dr. DuVal was in the battle of Jackson, and also as Field Surgeon in the battle of Vicksburg, rendered valiant and distinguished service.

In 1864, he moved to Terreborne Parish and lived at "Eastonia" where all his children were born. "Eastonia" was a large sugar plantation a few miles west of Houma, La. This plantation is now in other hands but still bears the same name, and the old home of anti-bellum days is still standing.

Dr. DuVal moved to Houma, Louisiana, and became a most beloved and popular physician, devoting his life to his profession. His great, sympathetic heart and generous spirit responded to every call for kindness or help and he did a world of charity among the poor people of his parish during the many years of his extensive practice. Said the *New Orleans Picayune* at time of his death:

“His many sterling qualities endeared him to all who knew him. There was no one in his parish ever so humble who did not know the kind and gentle old physician. During the yellow fever epidemic, the summer previous to his death, when his duties as health officer were as much as the strongest could stand, though sick and feeble, he remained at his post of duty, conscientiously contending with the many difficulties and impossibilities that a county health officer with poor means at his disposal has to combat. Those strenuous duties were more than his constitution could stand, and no doubt hastened the attack of illness that ended his useful life.”

These facts were obtained from the obituary notice of Dr. Claiborn DuVal, found in an old scrapbook belonging to his sister, Mrs. Matilda DuVal Baskette, who always loved and revered her brother.

When quite a young boy, an incident of his life occurred that we have heard our mother (his sister) tell often. It seems he, like many children, was desperately afraid of the furious, tropical storms that sometimes tore and lashed the old plantation, until the tall cottonwood trees would bend till they whipped the ground bare of grass. On one occasion, young Claiborne and his body servant, to avoid the black fury of the storm, crawled under his father's big bed, standing crosswise the corner in the old spacious bedroom. While there, the two urchins discovered the choice wines of the old Colonel, and yielded to the temptation of giving them a generous sampling. When this was discovered and the two dragged out, Colonel DuVal, humiliated that the one boy in his family that he so idolized, was disgracing his proud blood by being afraid of anything, determined to forever end this tendency.

The next time a fierce storm came, he said to Claiborne, “My son, go out there in the yard and stand under that tree till I tell you to come in. No son of mine shall ever be a coward if I can cure him.” Trembling with fear, the boy obeyed and stood there with white face and pitiful eyes, while his mother and sisters pleaded with cries and tears of anguish for the boy's release. But the father was adamant,

and after he considered the lesson of courage sufficiently impressed upon the mind of his son, he told him he could now come in.

As the boy reached the top step of the long flight leading up to the piazza, a blinding stroke of lightning tore the tree from top to bottom and plowed the earth open for twenty feet. "Then it was my father's time to turn pale," said my mother, "when he realized the narrow escape from death to which in his pride he had subjected this beloved son of his heart."

"Did Uncle Claibe ever show signs of fear in a storm again?" we inquired. "If he ever felt fear, he was too wise to show it," was the answer.

Colonel DuVal was a proud, stern man and inherited, we doubt not, much of the qualities of his Claiborne ancestry, who could brook no opposition or interference with their unconquerable wills. This trait still lingers in some of their descendants, coming down the ages from their royal antecedents.

Dr. Claiborne A. DuVal, born April 14, 1832, in Sumner County, Tennessee, married February, 1860, to Julia A. Easton, of Philadelphia. Issue:

1. Claude A. DuVal—1st wife Miss Good (one son, died. Fay m. Louise Lockett). 2nd wife—Mrs. Bradford, a widow with one son (J. C., now of Nashville). Children: Eleanora, Margaret Gwin and Gordan.
2. Stanwood DuVal, m. Mamie Richardson, of Woodville, Miss., 1912. Issue:
 - (a) Stanwood, Houma, La.
 - (b) Claude, student at Tulane University.
 - (c) Catharine Hunter.
3. Easton DuVal, m. Eugenie Dodson, moved to Austin, Texas. Issue:
 - (a) Easton W., Austin, Texas; m. Helen Hessey, one child, Easton DuVal, Jr.
 - (b) Claiborne, living in Arlington, Va., d. Betsy Gwin and Dolores. Sons, Claiborne Alexander, Jr. and Stewart Easton.

- (c) Charles L., Austin, Texas; m. Annie R. Nichols, Atlanta, Ga., one child, Jeanne Midgette.
- (d) Eugenie, m. Wm. Offenbacher, Miami, Fla.
- 4. Dr. Berwick DuVal, m. Fanny Cage, Houma, La. One son:
 - (a) Berwick, Jr., graduate of Annapolis, now in U. S. Navy, m. Laura Guggest, of Philadelphia.
- 5. Gwin, m. L. H. Jastremsky (now dead), Houma, La. Issue:
 - (a) Leon—dead—unmarried.
 - (b) John m. Dorothy Preston, one child, Gloria (Houma, La.).
 - (c) Stanwood, m. Annie Beatty, one child, Florence Ann.
 - (d) Julia, m. Pat Higgins, two children—Donald and Patricia.
 - (e) Gwinnette, m. Carl Lewis, one child, Carl, Jr. (Fresno, Calif.).

CHAPTER XI

JOHN HOWARD BASKETTE

Married

MATILDA KISER DUVAL

John Howard Baskette (b. June 15, 1829; d. June 20, 1884) was married to Matilda Kiser DuVal, daughter of Col. Alexander De La Plaunche DuVal on November 4, 1854, at "Woodlawn," Issaquena County, Miss., by Dr. C. K. Marshall.

He was the oldest son of Dr. William Turner Baskette, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and his wife, Mary Howard of Virginia. Dr. William Turner Baskette was the son of Abram Baskette, Fluvanna County, Virginia, and his wife, Frances Turner. Abram was the son of William Baskette, Fluvanna County, Va., known as "William the Preacher." He became a "dissenter" from the Episcopal Church and helped establish a Baptist church, known as "Lisle's," near Palmyra, Va., of which he became second pastor. He was the son of Thomas Baskette who had a brother, William, who settled near Fishing Creek, North Carolina, from whom the Baskettes of that section descend; one of them, Pleasant Baskette having married Nancy Bowdoin, a great grand-daughter of Judith Jefferson, an aunt of Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States.

The father of Thomas Baskette was named Thomas also and came to Virginia in the early 1750's, and was descended from Mark Baskette, the printer, who in turn was grandson of John Baskette, "printer to the King" and printer of the Oxford Edition of the King James version of the English Bible.

They trace back to Armond de Bostaquet, French Huguenot, who forfeited a wealthy estate and escaped to England where he was honored for his valiant service under the King, who protected him and gave him refuge. From England some of the family emigrated to Virginia, and the name underwent various changes ranging from the original Bostaquet through Basquette, Bosquet, Bosket, Basket,

Baskett and Baskette, used mostly by the Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee descendants.*

Dr. William Turner Baskette was one of six children who were listed in Abram Baskett's will as, John D., Eliza (m. William M. Sheperd); Lucy (m. Robt. W. Currin); Wm. T., Gideon P., and Henry W. William Turner and Gideon Pillow Baskette came to Tennessee before 1829, and Henry W. remained in Virginia, married a Miss Farrar, daughter of Mathew Farrar, and a Miss Holland, no children. Gideon Pillow Baskette settled in Shelbyville, Tennessee, and became an influential citizen of that place, where some of his descendants still live.

After the death of his first wife, Dr. William Turner Baskette moved to Murfreesboro, Tenn., where he became the most prominent and beloved physician and man in that old aristocratic southern city. A man of unblemished reputation and fidelity to principle, he was incarcerated for a short time in the State Prison during the Civil War, by the Federal Commander for refusing to doctor the enemies of his beloved State; also for refusing to take oath of allegiance, claiming he was always a citizen of the United States, for whose constitution he was fighting to maintain the States Rights it guaranteed, his time being entirely devoted to the desperate needs of his own fellow citizens and brothers in arms, wounded and dying about him.

Finding the sturdy old Huguenot descendant immovable in his convictions of duty, the Federal authorities set him at liberty, to the comfort and joy of his former patients and fellow sufferers.

He died in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, February 27, 1867, and is buried in the city cemetery, formerly the church yard of the old Presbyterian church which was burned by the Federal Troops.

He married Mary W. Howard of Virginia (b. Feb. 24, 1794; d. March 26, 1841) on January 25, 1826. She now rests in peace in the cemetery on the farm of J. M. Williams, near Midland (then Middleton), Tenn. Her grave is in sight of their old, happy,

*Addenda, Note D.

hospitable home, part of which is still standing, owned by a Dr. Gordon, now deceased.

Dr. William T. Baskette had three children by his first wife: (1) John Howard, (2) James Brooks, (3) Mary Frances. James Brooks Baskette was an honorable Christian gentleman and farmer of Rutherford County, Tennessee, whose descendants now form the leading citizens of that community. The daughter, Mary Frances, named for her mother and paternal grandmother, married a William Barksdale of Memphis, Tenn., where some of her descendants still reside. The oldest son, John Howard Baskette, became a member of the Tennessee Legislature before his marriage in 1854, and was for twenty years an honored member of the County Court of Davidson County, Tennessee. Like his father, he was unswerving in his convictions of right and duty, and had the reputation of never losing a case he defended and never accepting a case from any man whom he thought was guilty.

He was never an entirely well man after his privations and exposure during his service in the Confederate Army which raised him to the dignity of Colonel of the 68th regiment of Tennessee Militia of Coffee Co., November 27, 1861, appointed by General I. Z. T. Maury, Brig. General.

He married Matilda K. DuVal, November 14, 1854. She was a direct descendant of Colonel Nathaniel Pope 1st, whose daughter Anne married Colonel John Washington, father of Laurence Washington, whose son, Augustus, became the father of George Washington. Matilda K. DuVal was the eighth child and sixth daughter of Colonel Alexander De La Plaunche DuVal, son of Major Claiborne DuVal, son of Colonel Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort," Henrico Count, Virginia, son of Daniel DuVal founder of the Virginia family, and Huguenot refugee in 1701. Daniel DuVal married Philadelphia DuBois, a niece of Abbe DuBois, first premier of France. Colonel A. D. DuVal, father of Matilda K. DuVal, was born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1793, coming to Kentucky with his parents Major Claiborne and Elizabeth Pope DuVal, in 1794. They settled first in Danville, Kentucky, and later moved to Logan

County where he and Elizabeth are now buried, about six miles from Franklin, Kentucky. Colonel A. D. DuVal served with General Jackson in 1812 in Florida and at New Orleans.

In 1865, Judge John Howard Baskette and his wife, Matilda K. DuVal, moved to Logan County, Kentucky, near Franklin and lived on a farm known as the old Travis place, owned by a relative of his wife. A year in the open air, and farm life restored his health somewhat and he returned to Nashville and resumed the practice of his profession. He finally died in Nashville at the comparatively young age of 55, from stomach complications resulting from the effects of scurvy contracted during the Civil War.

At his death, the County Court attended in a body his funeral at the West End Methodist Church, which he had originated in an afternoon Sunday School that was at first held in a small house on Church Street, Nashville, near the old State Prison. This school was first under the direction of a Presbyterian lawyer friend who urged Judge Baskette to take it off his hands, since he had another afternoon school in charge and could not keep them both. "I'll make it a Methodist Sunday School," Judge Baskette told him. "Make it anything you want, just so you keep it up, for it is badly needed out in this growing section." That was the beginning of what is now, in 1936, one of the largest churches in the City of Nashville.

This writer was present on that first Sunday afternoon and was witness to the inception of the Sunday School that became first a mission school of Old McKendree Church, and is now the West End Church, M. E. C., South. One reason we mention this fact is that there had been started previous to the war another Sunday School on a lot adjoining the estate of Colonel William McNairy, on what is now Laurel Street. Colonel McNairy's wife was Elizabeth Pope DuVal and a sister of Mrs. M. K. Baskette.

During the occupation of Nashville by the Federal troops, they took possession of this frame building and used it as a hospital. It was torn down at the close of the war, and the lot sold to Mrs. M. K. Baskette, about 1868, and has been in possession of her descendants

ever since. Some confusion has arisen in later years by associating this abandoned mission school with the one that Judge Baskette had charge of at the time his wife bought the site of the Laurel Street Church property.

Mrs. Rev. C. H. Buchanan, Richmond, Kentucky, recalls very distinctly when her mother refugeed to Nashville from her old Mississippi home near Vicksburg, after it was sacked and plundered by the Federal troops. Mrs. M. K. Baskette lived at first at the old McNairy home in Nashville. On one occasion the little three-year-old girl toddled across the old McNairy garden and peeped through the palings of the fence and saw the rows of cots against the side of the church building occupied by their sheeted dead. It became quite an exciting race each morning before breakfast between her and her two older brothers, William and Claiborne, to see who would get to the fence first to count the number of the "dead Yankees" who had been placed outside during the night, to give place to the constantly incoming stream of wounded, many of them soon becoming successive occupants of the sheeted cots. This is an unforgettable memory of childhood, while the father was away fighting for the rights of his beloved Southland.

Mrs. Matilda K. Baskette, after a long life of devotion to her church, her family, and all who needed her ready sympathy and generous help, died September 25, 1924, in Nashville, Tennessee, where she had lived since 1866. She was completing a ripe old age of ninety years lacking twelve days.

When a little girl, she joined the Methodist Church of which she remained a devoted member for eighty-two years. She came of distinguished Methodist ancestry, her grandfather, Rev. James Gwin coming to Tennessee in 1790, and became the third presiding elder of the Nashville District, 1823-24, and pastor of McKendree Church which he served in 1828-29 and in which now hangs his portrait as well as that of his wife, Mary McAdams Gwin, to whom Mrs. Baskette bore a striking likeness. A thorough search for this portrait of Mrs. James Gwin, in August, 1936, failed to locate it. When the annex of the church was built, all the portraits were

packed away and when the repairs were completed it was discovered that several of these pictures were missing. Anyone who can discover this picture of Mrs. James Gwin will be handsomely rewarded by this writer, Mrs. C. H. Buchanan, Richmond, Kentucky.

Mrs. Baskette was a woman of brilliant intellect, striking individuality, and strong personality. She was always an interested worker, in her days of vigor and strength, in civic, religious, and moral questions that affected her city or her country. Activities in missionary circles, movements for the establishment of reform homes for women and girls, nursing the sick in the cholera epidemic of the seventies, till she fainted from exhaustion; helping support old or disabled preachers, building mission churches in the West, and even so late in the spring of 1924, the year of her death, writing to Congressmen in Washington, in behalf of increased pay roll for postal employees — all things for the upbuilding of humanity appealed to her ready sympathy and benevolent nature.

She was gifted to an unusual degree with a fluent pen in either prose or poetry, and her many pithy articles, flashing with wit, evinced a remarkable insight into public events and national movements. Her writings were eagerly sought by publishers of the National papers, and enjoyed by thousands of readers. No case of need failed to find in her a ready, generous response.

When left a widow with five children under fifteen to educate, she rose above grief and sorrow, and nobly fulfilled her role as mother. To her large family she gave without stint from the boundless store of a mother's love, devotion, and self-sacrifice. Always their confidant, their refuge in trouble, their stay in times of stress, their adviser in time of need, she was a wonderful, loving, faithful mother. The memory of her marvelous courage and fortitude—after the sad accident that made her a hopeless cripple the last twelve years of her life—will ever be an inspiration to them.

Her loving beautiful letters came to them inspired by a brave soul who met life, suffered, but conquered. This wonderful mother lives on as a guiding star of imperishable memory, pointing to the path of right, of noble endeavor, of unyielding fidelity to conviction of

truth and principle. These words from her gifted pen come as a heavenly message of inspiration and hope after many years:

“Our life is a vapor, a fleet show at best;
Earth cannot be our home or our rest,
But in the mansions the Savior has given,
The parted can meet in the glory of heaven.
There where the treasure is, oft’ turns the heart;
Toiling and weary, we yearn to depart
Through the deep billows and over the tide—
Jesus will lead us to that fair ‘other side’.

“We ne’er felt a pang but we needed the pain;
We ne’er knew a loss, but we found it a gain,
Here, through a glass, so dimly we see;
There, where our God is, no shadow can be.
Christ, whom we follow, the sinless and pure,
Hath girt us with promises steadfast and true;
Strong in the strength of His love we abide;
Till He bids us come over to that ‘fair other side’.”

BASKETTE-DUVAL LINE

John Howard Baskette (June 15, 1829-June 30, 1884) married Matilda Kiser DuVal of Mississippi. (Oct. 7, 1934 - Sept. 25, 1924.)

Their children were:

1. William Howard Baskette (Doctor) Oct. 25, 1855, in Issaqueena Co., Miss., m. Lena Rivers Copeland, April 11, 1878 (four granddaughters living).
2. Claiborne Alexander, b. in Shelbyville, Tenn. (June 12, 1858, d. Sept. 8, 1925) m. Madaline Sand, June 12, 1881 (two children: Mrs. Margie Wakeford and Claiborne Alexander, Jr.)
3. Margaret Gwin Baskette (April 26, 1860, in Issaqueena Co., Miss.), m. to Rev. Charles Henry Buchanan in West End Church, Nashville, Oct. 20, 1885. One daughter, Prof. Pearl Leigh Buchanan, of Eastern State Teacher’s College, Richmond, Kentucky, where they all live now (1936).

4. John Henry Baskette, b. Sept. 27, 1862, at DuVal Landing, in Issaqueena County, Miss., m. on Dec. 31, 1889 to Fanny Lemoyne; three children and five grandchildren.
5. Robert Lee Baskette, born July 1, 1865, in Logan County, Kentucky, near Franklin, on what was known as the old Travis farm; m. Alice Early, Oct. 10, 1886; has seven living children, 1 dead; 5 grandchildren.
6. Ernest DuVal Baskette, b. in Nashville, Tenn., June 13, 1869, m. (1) Belle Bogasky, had two boys; (2) Victoria Claiborne, one son.
7. Alvin Kelley Baskette, b. in Nashville, Tenn., m. (1) Mabel Grace Flisher; (2) Nelle Wilder, of Columbus, Ohio, April 27, 1905, no children.
8. Tilla Grace Baskette, b. in Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1875, m. Joseph Clarkson in San Francisco, Cal., March 17, 1917. No children.
9. Walter Lambuth Baskette, b. in Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 31, 1878, m. Kittie Leydon Stroud, Oct. 21, 1899. No children.

DOCTOR WILLIAM HOWARD BASKETTE

Born October 25, 1855; died February 19, 1913

The oldest child of Matilda DuVal and Judge John Howard Baskette was born at "Woodlawn" the plantation home of his grandfather, Colonel A. D. DuVal, near "DuVal's Landing," Issaqueena Co., Miss. He was a successful and popular physician in Nashville, Tenn. He married April 11, 1878, Miss Lena Rivers Copeland. To them were born:

1. Edith, m. Don Farnsworth, d. July 27, 1908; no children.
2. Lallah, m. D. C. Patterson of Oklahoma City, had a daughter, Edith, now married, twin daughters, Elsie and Elise, at whose birth she died.
3. Frank, m. Gladys Rosenberg of San Francisco; had two children: Billie, died young. Lena, m. (1) Sam Warner, (2) Pev-

erel Morley, (3) Teddy Hayes. Two children: (1) Lita Warner, living with her guardian, Harry Warner, of the Warner Brothers Film Industry; and (2) Edward Alvin Hayes, Cal.

CLAIBORNE ALEXANDER BASKETTE

Born June 12, 1858, at Shelbyville, Tennessee

Died September 8, 1925, Nashville, Tennessee

The second son in this family who was given the name of Claiborne Alexander for his grandfather and uncle, Dr. Claiborne Alexander DuVal, of Houma, La. Mrs. Matilda DuVal Baskette had a grandfather, Major Claiborne DuVal; an uncle, Rev. Claiborne DuVal; a brother, Dr. Claiborne DuVal; a son, Claiborne; and a grandson, Claiborne. She herself bore striking Claiborne characteristics in her marked executive ability and brilliant intellect. She showed her Pope strain by her exceptional gift of writing both poetry and prose. In personal appearance she was remarkably like her maternal grandmother, Mrs. James Gwin, whose picture disappeared from the gallery of McKendree Church, in Nashville.

Her son, Claiborne, was also decidedly Claiborne in mental acumen, a successful business man and in later life a busy and popular magistrate in the City of Nashville. He married June 12, 1881, Miss Madaline Sand, daughter of Mrs. Marianne Pickard Sand, widow of Phillipe Sand, of Alsace-Lorraine, and a daughter of French parents, Claude Jerome and Susanne Glardon Pickard. Mrs. Sand came to Nashville at the age of five years and lived there 75 years. She was a woman of rare intelligence, gentle and charitable. All these lovely qualities of mind and heart were inherited by her daughter, Madaline, to a marked degree, and the memory of these two beautiful characters will ever be one of the brightest recollections of this writer's former girlhood.

To this union was born Margaret Gwin Baskette, inheriting a double portion of French characteristics from both her parents. Sweet and gentle she is now living in the old home in North Nashville and nobly caring for her afflicted brother, Claiborne.

Madaline Sand was born June 12, 1859. Her husband's birthday was June 12th and it became their marriage date, thus making three anniversaries in one. She died in her seventy-fourth year, October 17, 1933.

Her daughter, Margaret Gwin, born April 23, 1882, was married October 29, 1907, to Albert Faulkner Lee of Virginia. Her second marriage was to Wallace Mitchell Wakeford of Georgia, now connected with the Y. M. C. A. work in Nashville, while his wife for many years has been a secretary in the office of the Board of Missions, in Nashville. A splendid earnest young couple who were in attendance at the organization of the DuVal Family Association, in Nashville, August 30, 1936.

MARGARET GWIN BASKETTE

Born April 26, 1860, at "Woodlawn," Issaqueena County, Miss., married in Nashville, Tenn., October 20, 1885, to Rev. C. H. Buchanan, a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, now a super-annuated member of the Baltimore Conference. They make their home in Richmond, Ky., with their only child, Prof. Pearl Leigh Buchanan, of the English and Speech Departments of the Eastern State Teacher's College.

They celebrated their golden wedding, October 20, 1935, at Burnam Hall, Eastern College, with over two hundred guests in attendance.

They have lived in six states, moved thirty-three times, and are still young in spirit although declining in years. As they go down the sunset trail together, they recall with satisfaction their years of service, sometimes lonely for the kin they were compelled by their responsibilities not to know. There was especial satisfaction for the wife, in the celebration of her husband's birthday, on August 10, 1935, that brought to her home two cousins, whom she had never met before—the daughters of her mother's sister, Mrs. John F. Cook, deceased, of Texas. These cousins were Mrs. "Bicie" Wilcox of Austin, Texas, and Mrs. "Lell" Smith of Greensboro, N. C. It was a joyous occasion for these three cousins, all over 75 years

of age, having heard of each other all their lives, but meeting together for the first time. Also came their daughters, Mrs. Scott McGuire of Berea, Ky.; Mrs. Bess Reynolds of Nashville, Tenn.; and Mrs. Callie DuVal Taylor of Nashville, Tenn., and Mrs. Margaret Brogdon of Austin, Texas, meeting for the first time with their cousin, Miss Pearl Buchanan.

The joy of this meeting prompted the organization of the DuVal Family Association and it is earnestly hoped all DuVals and "in-laws" will make it a point to attend the DuVal Reunion at Franklin, Ky., the last Sunday of August, 1937.*

Born to this union were:

1. John Henry Buchanan, b. 10-24-1886 at LaGrange, Texas; d. 12-23-1887 at Bryan, Texas.
2. Charles Gwin Buchanan, b. 12-27-1887 at Bryan, Texas; d. 5-13-1889 at Bryan, Texas.
3. Infant son, b. and d. 5-9-1890 at Roanoke, Va.
4. Pearl Leigh Buchanan, b. 12-21-1893 at Vinton, Va.

Reverend Charles H. Buchanan has served with success and distinction as a Methodist minister the following charges: Fifth Ward, Houston, Texas; La Grange and Bryan, Texas; Salem, Va.; Roanoke, Vinton, Fincastle, Covington, Hillsboro, Buena Vista, Brucetown, Va.; Hyattsville, Md.; Comanche, Waco, Mexia, Honey Grove, Texas; Vinita, Pryor, Henryetta, Poteau, Checotah, Fort Gibson, Choteau, Mounds, Oklahoma; Frostburg, Md.; Durbin, W. Va., twenty-seven appointments. Has had thousands of conversions in the many revivals he has held, most of them becoming church members.

MARGARET GWIN BUCHANAN

The third child of Matilda DuVal Baskette and John H. Baskette was born in a year fraught with ominous signs of a great conflict that burst over the Southland in the dreadful Civil War. It may be

*This meeting was held at "Rocks and Rills" the home of Mrs. Richard Reynolds near Nashville.

that little Margaret having been reared in the years of dread had given to her that stoical and qualified endurance that has upheld her in all the many years of service that were afterwards given to the Church during the course of her life, and taught her the art of self-adjustment to surrounding circumstances.

Nature was lavish in bestowing upon her a versatility of talents. As a homemaker she has no equal, and the restfulness of a well-ordered home makes a refuge for those who, troubled with the moil and toil of a complex world, can throw off the carking cares and relax into a blissful state wherein can be absorbed renewed energy for the day's work.

Had she cared to pursue the literary profession, her facile pen would no doubt have made her works best sellers of the day, for her wonderful gift of descriptive phrases embraces pathos and humor as also a value of artistic mind pictures that outline clearly to the reader the thought and idea the author wishes to convey.

Also a speaker's platform could have been her forum, for so inspired with her subject could she become that the ardor and fiery zeal of a crusader would give her the power to sway the emotions of the crowd and carry her audience along with her into unexplored fields of thought and delight. This ardor and zeal must have indeed been a heritage from those long-ago Huguenot ancestors who so loved their principles and faith that they faced the unknown dangers of a New World, the wilderness and the dread savage rather than yield one iota of a King who was so wrapped up in the obsession and glory of an inflated ego to almost equal maniacal proportions that he drove from his kingdom into exile an intelligent and well educated class of men. These, by their industry and talents, took their place and part in developing a new world and a new civilization that today, is like a beacon of liberty lighting all the dark roads of earth—a hope for the salvation of the world.

Today, Margaret Gwin Buchanan, with all the alertness of a brilliant mind is the chief leader in the DuVal movement which is again bringing into association the very best of the citizenry of the United States, a citizenry of which any nation can well be proud.

I am paying this tribute to her through love, respect and admiration.

(As contributed by Mrs. Jos. W. Clarkson, San Francisco, Calif.)

JOHN HENRY BASKETTE

Born September 27, 1862, in Issaqueena County, Miss. Married December 31, 1889, Fannie Moore LeMoyne. Issue:

1. John Baskette, born December 7, 1890. Married in January, 1924, to Dorothy Moffat Crosby, of Kansas City, a widow with one daughter, Kimi, born in Seoul Korea, June 6, 1915; adopted by her stepfather, and now known as Kimi Baskette. All living in Hollywood, Calif.
2. Esther Baskette, b. May 18, 1894. Married in Redondo Beach, Calif., in 1922, to Andrew McCollam, a sugar planter, Ellendale, La. Issue:
 - (a) Ellen, b. July 19, 1925.
 - (b) Andrew, b. January 13, 1929.
3. Lemoyne Baskette, born May 2, 1897, m. in New York March 9, 1923, to Martha Miles, originally from Georgia. Live in Alhambra, Calif. Issue:
 - (a) Betty, b. September 1, 1925.
 - (b) Virginia, b. January 22, 1930.

John H. Baskette lived in Nashville, Tennessee, where all of his children were born, until 1906. Then moved to Helena, Ark., where he lived until 1912, at which time he moved to Owen Sound, Ontario, Canada, remaining there until 1920, when he went to Redondo Beach, California, where he lived till 1935.

He entered business life in Nashville with Prewitt Spurr and Co., on January 25, 1879, remaining with this one company until he left Nashville in 1906. During this time he served two terms as City Councilman, and Chairman of the Finance Committee of the City. Lodge affiliations: Knights of Pythias (not now active), Ben. Pro. Order of Elks (not now active), Mason, Shriner.

A man of highest character, with hosts of friends. Always generous and kind. A splendid record and now retired from business and living, since the death of his wife in 1935, with his daughter, Mrs. Esther McCollam, in Ellendale, La., and adored by her two children, Ellen and Andrew. After a long useful life, this splendid man deserves the rest and quiet he is enjoying at the southern home of his loving daughter.

He describes it thus, in one of his letters: "The sun is shining, a soft warm breeze is stirring the leaves, the mocking birds are singing. Somewhere away off, I can hear the children at play. The flowers are opening up in rank profusion. From far away comes the lowing of the cattle and from the moss-covered trees, I hear the call of the doves to each other. The warm earth is teeming with new life—All Is Peaceful."

We rejoice to think of this beloved brother, the soul of honor and kindness, in such peaceful surroundings at the close of his long life of service for others.

ROBERT LEE BASKETTE

Born July 1, 1865, in Logan County, Kentucky.

This fourth son was born at the old Travis farm near Franklin, Kentucky, supposed to have been originally the old DuVal farm. He came during that desperate period after the useless fratricidal Civil War that ruined the South, and laid waste her homes and disrupted her prosperous beautiful old southern regime.

Their old Mississippi home pillaged and ruined, the father broken in health, the family refugeed to this old farm, in search of health. They were given this shelter through the generosity and loyalty of their DuVal relatives, and as long as Matilda Baskette lived she loved and revered her Kentucky kin for their loving kindness to her in her dark hour as an exile from her old home, with a growing family around her.

With the memory of the South that she loved with the passionate devotion of a loyal heart, the new baby was given the name of the adored commander of the Confederate Army.

In this boy, coming as he did in the midst of poverty and trouble, there seemed to be inherited some of the best qualities of his Claiborne—Pope—DuVal—Gwin—Baskette—Howard blood. As he grew to manhood the sterling worth of his character became more and more recognized and appreciated. He has been in the employment of the L. & N. Railway System nearly all his life and in addition has held high office in the Railway Brotherhood.

In view of this unique combination of loyalties, by his exalted sense of right and truth, he has been able to preserve the balance of justice between the two that he serves, and through his clear executive ability has succeeded in advancing the interests of both.

Full of good humor, a native keenness of judgment, a brilliant mind, and eloquent speaker, Lee Baskette has a host of friends who admire his worthy character and trust his native born leadership. His heart is as tender as a woman's and he has ever been the comforter and refuge of his large family of sisters and brothers in time of distress or sorrow.

He married October 10, 1906, Miss Alice Early, of Nashville. To them was born a large family of sons and daughters and with the exception of the death of a baby and his wife, in all these fifty years, he has lost none of his children who are:

1. Mary L., m. Houston E. King; one daughter, Mary Frances King. Graduate nurse now in City Hospital, Cleveland, Ohio (1937).
2. Robert Lee, Jr., m. Elizabeth Litchford; one child, Robert Lee III. Second marriage to Sara Norman, four children: Mildred Elizabeth, Robert Norman, Roger DuVal, Sara Gale.
3. Marguerite Gwin, m. (1) Harold Sadler, (2) Maurry Petway, (3) Robert C. Corson. One daughter, Margaret Louise Corson.
4. Earle, d. in infancy.
5. Nina Early, m. Harry Scarborough; two children: Frances Virginia and Harry Clark, Jr.
6. William Howard, m. Martha Sykes.
7. Millard Clarke, m. Eva Edwards.
8. Charlie McGannon, unmarried.

ERNEST DUVAL BASKETTE

The sixth child of the family, born in Nashville, Tennessee, June 13, 1869. Married (1) Belle Bogusky, two children, John and Harry, both living in the west. Descendants untraced. (2) Victoria Claiborne, one son, Ernest William, married and living in St. Louis.

1. John H., m. (1) Annie Hewett, three children: Rosella, still unmarried; Effie Joe, m. Paul Burton, one child: Walter Coles; Mary Belle, m. Alvin Flowers. (2) Married Ella Wick-erbacker, one child: John H., Jr.
2. Harry, m. Mildred Wallace, one child: Harry, Jr.
Second marriage of Ernest to Victoria Claiborne, one child: Ernest William, m. Virginia Gardner, one child: Virginia.



COL. A. K. BASKETTE

COLONEL ALVIN K. BASKETTE, U. S. ARMY

Rendering distinguished service in his chosen profession.

Entered service as Private in 1st Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, May 19, 1898, and been in service continuously since.

Detailed Captain, Quartermaster Corps, February 13, 1913, and served in Quartermaster Corps continuously since.

Post Quartermaster, Fort Brady, Michigan, to February, 1914.

Assistant to Depot Quartermaster at Jeffersonville, Indiana, Quartermaster Manufacturing Depot in charge of purchasing, transportation, and harness manufacturing plant to July, 1915.

Assistant Division Quartermaster and paymaster at Texas City, Texas, after Galveston Flood, to abandonment of camp in November, 1915.

Assistant Quartermaster, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, to March, 1916.

Depot Quartermaster, Colonia Dublan, Mexico, for Pershing Expeditionary Force, to December, 1916.

At San Antonio, Texas, closing out property account of Mexican Expedition until March, 1917.

Paid off National Guard of Kentucky and Tennessee in April, 1917.

Camp Quartermaster, Fort Benjamin Harrison, Indiana, of 1st Officers' Student Training Camp, to August, 1917.

Division Quartermaster, 29th Division, composed of National Guard of Maryland, Virginia, and New Jersey, Camp McClellan, Alabama, to July, 1918.

Sailed for France, June, 1918, with 29th Division.

Commanding 1st Salvage Depot, St. Pierre des Corps, near Tours, France, until January, 1919. Presented with *Distinguished Service Medal* for this service. Saved average of \$5,000,000 monthly for U. S. government.

Commanding Montoir Depot near St. Nazaire, France, until property turned over to French Government in November, 1919.

In charge, Clothing and Equipage Branch, Quartermaster General's Office, Washington, D. C., to May, 1921.

Quartermaster Supply Officer, Columbus General Reserve Depot, Columbus, Ohio, to July, 1923.

Corps Area Quartermaster, 7th Corps Area, Omaha, Nebraska, for states of Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Iowa, Minnesota, North Dakota, and South Dakota, to July, 1928. Commanding Generals of the Corps Area during this time were Major-General George B. Duncan, Major-General B. A. Poore, and Major-General Harry A. Smith.

Corps Area Quartermaster, 3rd Corps Area, Baltimore, Maryland, for states of Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and District of Columbia, since. Fred W. Sladen and Major-General Paul B. Malone.

Colonel, Quartermaster Corps, since November 21, 1926.

During ten years as Corps Area Quartermaster, has authorized and supervised expenditures of War Department funds of between five and six million dollars annually.

During past ten years, rated as superior, highest obtainable, by each of five Commanding Generals.

He is now living in Columbus, Ohio, connected with the Fifth Corps Area. Will retire November, 1937, and intends making his home in Baltimore. His wife was Miss Nelle Wilder, of Columbus, Ohio. They have no children. Her ancestors were from Pennsylvania and Maryland.

A loyal, brave soldier, and true to his country.

TILLA GRACE BASKETTE

Was born in Nashville, Tennessee, November 25, 1875. Married March 17, 1917, to Mr. Joseph W. Clarkson, of San Francisco, California, a descendant of General Matthew Clarkson, of Revolutionary War fame.

She was educated at Price's College for Young Ladies, in Nashville, and graduated with her degree of A. B.

A splendid woman, a brilliant intellect, a successful business career, high ideals and a safe and sensible judgment. Her knowl-



GRACE CLARKSON
San Francisco, California

edge of law is exceptional, and her outlook on the various social and economic conditions in California has been broadened by her contact with different phases of service as a government worker during the years of depression. She is one DuVal descendant who has a keen interest and appreciation of the history of her Huguenot ancestry, and takes great pride in preserving all data and records of the DuVal families. Her unfailing loyalty and encouragement has been the main spring of this writer's continued effort in trying to preserve such records as have been secured.

She would make a worthy future DuVal historian, having inherited her mother's gift of expression, enhanced by her fine education and wide experience in literary tastes.

WALTER LAMBUTH BASKETTE

This youngest member of the family was born in Nashville, Tennessee, January 21, 1878. Married Kitty Leydon Stroud, October 21, 1899. They went to California previous to and were in the big earthquake that devastated the city. Their experiences at that time were graphically described in his letters to his mother.

He became identified with the Fuller Paint Company, and spent twenty-seven years with them. He is a member of the Islam Patrol, frequently accompanying them to various conventions.

He is now interested in his newly acquired ranch, at last realizing one of the ambitions of his life—to own a country home and enjoy the outdoor life, so attractive in the California climate of beauty and sunshine, fruit and flowers. They have no children.

SUSAN ANN DUVAL

The youngest child of Major Claiborne DuVal and Elizabeth Pope DuVal was born in Logan County, Kentucky, August 16, 1802. Married October 15, 1833, to Rev. Hardy M. Cryer. They lived in Kentucky and Tennessee. The record of this marriage was found in an old marriage register in Russellville, Ky., late in 1936 by that indefatigable lineage searcher, Mrs. Mary Penick, Elkton, Kentucky.

This couple had a daughter, "Kate," who married a Mr. Dunn. She died August 7, 1918, at the "Old Ladies Home" in Nashville, Tennessee, at the age of 80 years. (This item from an old scrap book belonging to Mrs. Matilda DuVal Baskette, now in possession of this writer.)

Whether there were any descendants of this marriage, we do not know. We presume that they must have passed away before the death of their mother, or they would never have allowed her to seek refuge in the "Home" before mentioned. The DuVals have ever been noted for their family pride and loyalty.

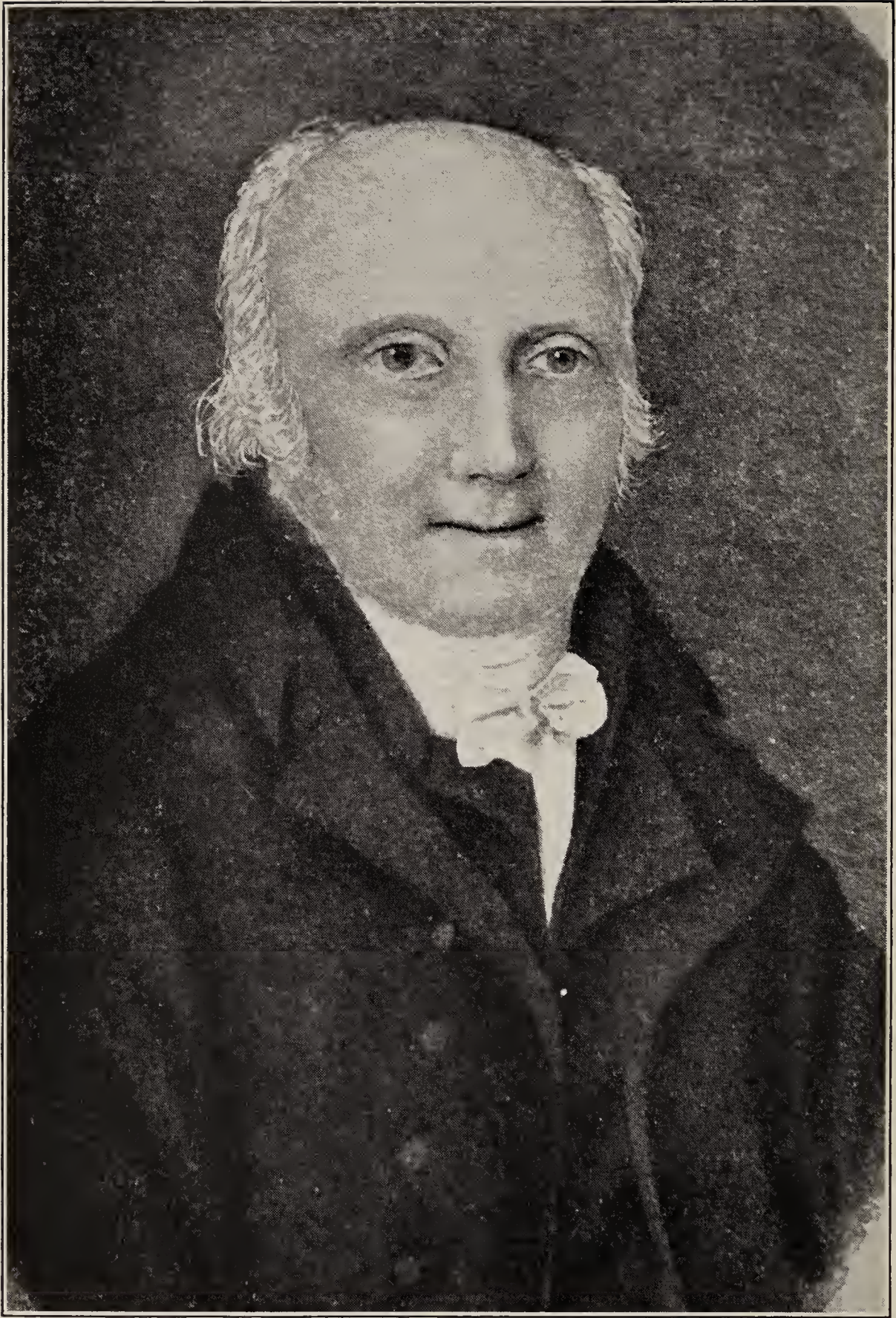
MAJOR WILLIAM DUVAL
LINE

OLDEST SON of SAMUEL
DUVAL

OF

“MT. COMFORT,” RICHMOND,
VIRGINIA

(Second line to be represented in Kentucky)



MAJOR WILLIAM DUVAL

CHAPTER XII

WILLIAM DUVAL

The data which follow were obtained from the papers on file in the Revolutionary War claim pension, S. 8362, based upon the military service of William DuVal in that war.

William DuVal was born September 4, 1748, in King William County, Virginia. The names of his parents are not shown in this claim. His father died in February, 1784, at his residence called "Mount Comfort," near Richmond, Virginia.

While living near Richmond, in Henrico County, Virginia, where he had lived since 1749, William DuVal enlisted in the spring of 1775 and served eight or nine days under Colonel Patrick Henry in the Virginia troops. He served two months from June, 1775, as Lieutenant of Captain Thomas Prosser's Virginia Company. In the fall of 1775 he was appointed Captain and served five months in Colonel Thomas Elliot's Virginia Regiment. He volunteered in January, 1781, and served two weeks as private assisting in repelling Arnold's Invasion.

William DuVal was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates in 1782.

William DuVal was allowed pension on his application executed June 14, 1832, while a resident of Buckingham County, Virginia, where he had lived since about January, 1807.

William DuVal married the last time in 1807, names of wives not stated. He died in 1842 in Buckingham County, Virginia, and was survived by a widow.

Claiborne DuVal, brother of the Revolutionary War officer, William DuVal, went to Kentucky, about 1791, and died there many years prior to 1832, his age not stated. Philip DuVal, another

brother, was a resident of Campbell County, Virginia, in 1832. There are no further family data in this claim.

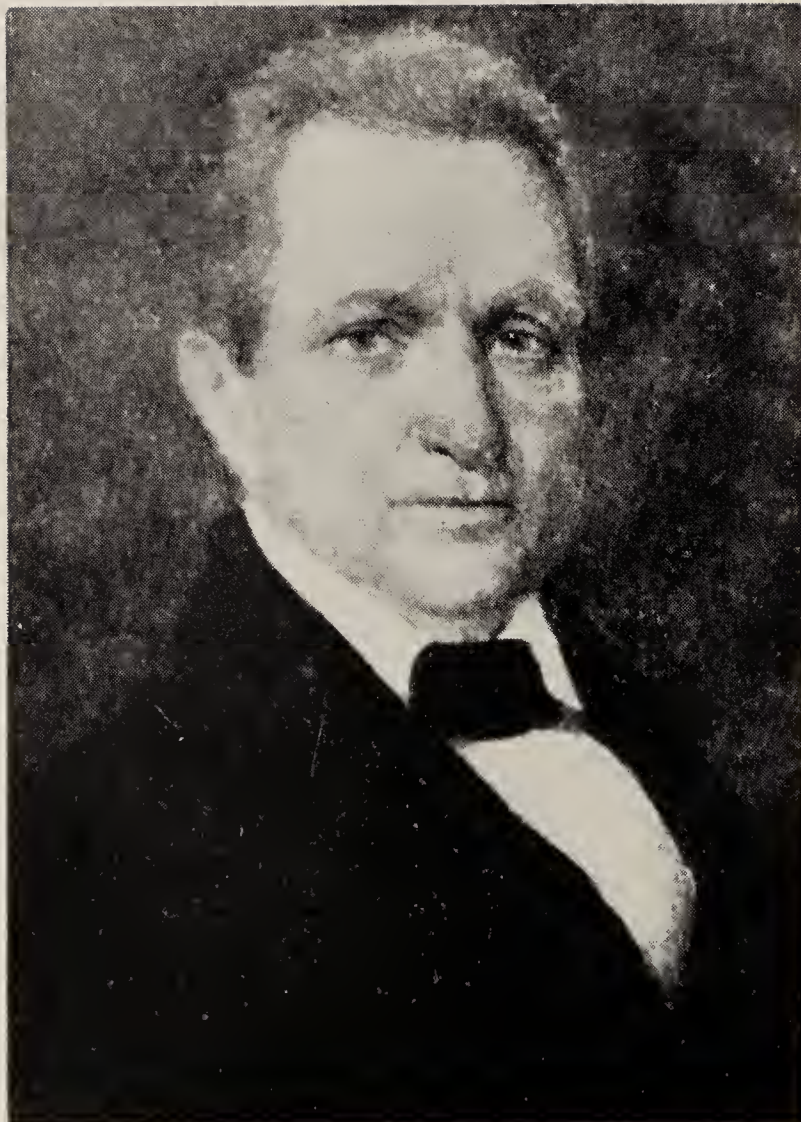
(This is an exact copy of a letter, dated January 28, 1936, to Miles DuVal, Lieutenant Commander, U. S. Navy, from A. D. Hiller, Executive Assistant to the Administrator, Veterans Administration, Washington, D. C.)

In reply refer to:

BA-Jady

William DuVal

S. 8362.



GOVERNOR WILLIAM POPE DUVAL

CHAPTER XIII

GOV. WILLIAM POPE DUVAL

The most romantic figure in the galaxy of DuVals, and a man whose outstanding service to his country as a Congressman from Kentucky, and later as first Territorial Governor of Florida, ranks him as one of the heroes of that formative period in the development of the fast growing young Republic known as the United States of America.

The father of this prominent member of the DuVal family was Major William DuVal, a patriot of the Revolutionary War, who has been affectionately designated by his frequent guest, General George Washington, as "my very good friend, Major DuVal." His home was always open and its hospitality enjoyed by such notables as Washington, Jefferson, and the author, Washington Irving, who became a great admirer of Governor William Pope DuVal in his mature life, and Irving used DuVal's life story, told by himself to the author, in a story "The Early Adventures of Ralph Ringwood." This can be found in Irving's collection of short stories entitled "Woolfert's Roost," to be obtained in very old editions of his complete works. I had hunted in numerous libraries in Tennessee and Kentucky, and finally came across it in the Transylvania Library in Lexington, Kentucky. Through the courtesy of Mrs. Charles Norton, librarian, I have been able to quote from it in trying to trace the history of this representative of one of the four families of Virginia DuVals to settle in Kentucky.

Governor William Pope DuVal had an older brother who came to Kentucky, and must have lived at Danville with his aunt, Mrs. Christopher Greenup. His name was Samuel Pope DuVal. Jillson lists him as having bought land in Bourbon County early in 1788. Collin's "History of Kentucky" has it that he and Christopher Greenup represented Mercer County in the state legislature at Frankfort in 1798. Afterward his home was in Frankfort where he died unmarried.

William Pope DuVal's mother was Ann Pope and her sister had already gone to Kentucky to live. In 1794, his uncle, Major Claiborne DuVal went to Danville. His wife was another of the Pope sisters. With these relatives already in Kentucky and while yet in his teens, William Pope DuVal felt the urge to go also to that wonderful new State of Kentucky of which he had heard so much—as a land of romance and beauty, wonderful forests and alluring possibilities. No wonder that the desire to go also to that hunter's paradise should become the dream of this young man's heart. The westward sun beckoned to many of the old colonial families after the close of the Revolutionary War. They came by the hundreds at the close of the eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth centuries.

The DuVals of Richmond had already invested in land in Kentucky, as appears from the records of old Kentucky Land Grants by Jillson. They began as early as February 3, 1784. Daniel DuVal, one of the four brothers whose descendants settled in Kentucky, was the first. He received a Military Warrant for 4,000 acres of Kentucky land in recognition of his services for three years as Captain of the Virginia Line in the Revolutionary War. Afterward he served as a Colonel in Lafayette's Army.

William DuVal bought land as early as April 3, 1784, and their brother-in-law, Christopher Greenup, afterward third Governor of Kentucky, bought land in Kentucky in 1783, one thousand acres in Lincoln County, on the Dix River.

Humphrey Brooke and Maria, children of Colonel Daniel DuVal, were given Military Warrants to 2,666 acres as early as 1784-85. It was therefore only natural that the DuVals should follow up their investments. We conclude that this was the underlying reason for William Pope DuVal to follow the call long brooding in his young fancy, although it matured as the result of a boyish prank on his part, and started him on his westward career. According to Washington Irving, DuVal laughingly told him in later life, "I am a Kentuckian by residence and choice, but a Virginian by birth. The cause of my leaving the 'Old Dominion' was a jackass." Then

followed a description of his capturing a jack, accustomed to roaming the commons of the then little town of Richmond, Virginia.

Young William wishing to use the animal early next morning shut him up in the smoke house over night. And, as luck would have it, he failed to awaken and release the animal before Barbara, the housekeeper of the DuVal establishment, went out to the smoke house to get meat for breakfast. As she opened the door, wild eyes and the terrific bray of the animal frightened her into a fit. She was knocked to the ground, thinking she had met the devil. An irascible old uncle visiting the family went to the boy's room and awakened him with a thrashing which he repeated every time Barbara threw another fit.

This irked the independent spirit of the boy who had the blood of a Claiborne in his veins. Receiving but scant sympathy from his father, checks and restraints fired the roving spirit of freedom inherent in him and he declared his intention of leaving home. Despite the relenting of Barbara, the tears of his sister Lucy, and the expostulations of his father, we find the proud restless youth refused the use of a horse and a servant.

"A horse!" said his father, "Why you would not go a mile without racing him and breaking your neck; and as for a servant, you cannot take care of yourself, much less of him."

"How am I to travel then," demanded the angry youth.

"Why, I suppose you are man enough to travel on foot," said his father jestingly, little thinking the boy would take him at his word. Seeing he was determined to go, the father then took from a chest a long green purse, well-filled with gold, and gave him. William went to his room, tied up some clothes in a bundle, put a dirk in his bosom, girt a couple of pistols around his waist, and set out to rove the world in quest of adventures, feeling like a knight errant, armed cap a pie. His sister hung around him and wept and asked him, "When will you come back?"

"Never, by heavens," he answered, "until I come back a member of Congress from Kentucky. I am determined to show that I am not the tail-end of the family." Such was his outset from home.

This boast to his sister was later fulfilled when he was elected to represent the State of Kentucky in Congress in 1813-1815.

Afoot, by occasional lifts, and after many adventures, he finally embarked at Wheeling, on a flat-bottomed family boat, then called a "broad horn," a prime river conveyance of that age. In this ark he floated for two weeks down the Ohio River, gliding past Cincinnati, then a mere group of log cabins, and the now bustling City of Louisville, then designated by a solitary house. Near the confluence of the Green River and the Ohio, he landed and struck for the interior of the State. Eventually he made his way to the habitation of one Bill Smithers, a log hut with a square hole for a window and a chimney made of sticks and mud. Under the tutelage of this first rate hunter, DuVal received his first effective lessons in woodcraft. Irving quotes him: "I had relatives in Lexington and other settled places (Danville) to whom I thought it probable that my father would write concerning me, so, as I was so full of manhood and independence, and resolutely bent on making my way in the world without assistance and control, I resolved to keep clear of them all."

After a week or two with Smithers, he heard of another Nimrod of the wilderness, who lived alone, and to him he went, was cordially received and a year followed, in which his ardent desire for hunting was satisfied, as he became proficient in his favorite occupation.

For a while life went swimmingly but finally the spirit of discontent overcame him. He felt that he should become something more than a mere hunter, carrying a rifle on his shoulder day by day. Finally he decided to become a lawyer, his father having been a prominent one in Richmond. He felt keenly his lack of education but refused to be daunted. Remembering his boyish boast to his sister he determined to fulfill it.

Ambition thus aroused, he resolved that, "If a man had but ordinary capacity, and would set to work heart and soul, and stick to it, he could do almost anything." This maxim became his mainstay through life and no doubt led to his success afterwards as a lawyer, a Congressman and later a Governor of a new developing

state, where he met and overcame difficulties and problems of every sort that challenged the heroic mettle of his spirit and developed his masterfulness of mind and statesmanship.

His success in life and his eminent services to his country were the result of the earnest resolve of this proud, ambitious descendant of a Claiborne-DuVal union of talents, endurance and a native born tendency for leadership.

Having set his course, he made his way into the nearest town (Bardstown, Kentucky), intending to go from there to Lexington, Frankfort and other towns, in search of a favorable place to prepare himself for his chosen profession. He found upon inquiry, that he could get comfortable board and accommodations there with a private family, for a dollar and a half a week. He liked the place and decided to remain. He prepared to return to his forest friend, "Blue Bead Miller," so called from a blue wart over one eye. He tells what happened that positively fixed his fate for the future.

"I had taken my breakfast, and was waiting for my horse (one he had borrowed) when in pacing up and down the piazza, I saw a young girl seated near a window. She was very pretty, with auburn hair and blue eyes and was dressed in white. I had seen nothing of the kind since I left Richmond. She was so delicate and dainty looking, and then her white dress—it was perfectly dazzling! Never was poor youth more taken by surprise and suddenly bewitched. My heart yearned to know her, but how was I to accost her? That white dress and those auburn ringlets, and blue eyes, and delicate looks quite daunted while they fascinated me.

"I don't know what put it into my head but I thought all at once that I would kiss her! Nobody knew me here. I would just step in, snatch a kiss, mount my horse and ride off. She would not be the worse for it; and that kiss—Oh, I should die if I did not get it!

"I gave no time for the thought to cool, but entered the house and stepped lightly into the room. She was seated with her back to the door, looking out at the window, and did not hear my approach. I tapped her chair and as she turned and looked up, I snatched as sweet a kiss as ever was stolen, and vanished in a

twinkling. The next moment I was on horseback, galloping homeward, my very ears tingling at what I had done."

This lovely girl was Nancy Hynes, who resided with her widowed mother, at Bardstown. Her father was Colonel Andrew Hynes, who founded the town of Elizabethtown, and named it for his wife. There is still standing in Bardstown the old "Stone Tavern" where they claim this incident occurred. Another party who owns a grey old two-story brick residence on the next corner of the square to this old Stone Tavern (sometimes called the Talbott House), asserts that her house is the one where William kissed Nancy, but all Bardstown tells with pride of this youthful romance of the man that once lived in their town, and afterwards rose to an eminent place in the history of Florida, of which he became Governor from 1823 to 1834.

After bidding his hunting friend a reluctant farewell, DuVal returned to Bardstown and for a year studied earnestly, almost leading the life of a recluse. After that an old friend of his father—Judge Broadnax—called on him to proffer assistance. At first he was disposed to reject all aid, but thought better of it and accepted. His talent as a speaker became known by his joining a debating society and he then was sought socially and so it happened one day at a tea, to which he was invited, he met the fair Nancy. The meeting was embarrassing and agitating at first, but love overcame and all things went well. At nineteen he was engaged to be married.

A visit to the old court house in Bardstown, where I went a year since, and a search of the old marriage book registry revealed the climax of this romance of early Kentucky days. It reads:

"William P. DuVal and Nancy Hynes, Oct. 3, 1804, by William Taylor, preacher."

After consultation with the mother of Nancy, it was arranged that as soon as he obtained license to practice law and was fairly started in business the marriage should occur. Then his father offered to defray all expenses. But fate stepped in again and the death of Nancy's mother resulted in the above entry in the old marriage register.

The young couple bravely set up a modest establishment suited to their circumstances, a log house with two rooms, everything in a small way. In DuVal's words, "we were so poor, but then so happy."

After winning his first case, DuVal's career as a lawyer became one of steady success. He entered the practice of law in 1804 and was soon known as a coming man growing more popular and successful as a lawyer.

When the War of 1812 broke out, as Captain of the Mounted Rangers he helped to protect the frontier settlements in the valley of the Wabash from the Indians.

In the fall of 1812, he was elected to Congress and became identified with a Democratic group of the South and West, whom John Randolph, of Roanoke, called the "War Hawks." He took active interest in the leading problems of the age. Resuming his law practice at the expiration of his term in Congress, he was appointed by President Monroe, as United States Judge for East Florida; and the following year, he was appointed as the first civil Governor of Florida. So well and faithfully did he discharge the arduous and many times perplexing duties of his position that he was reappointed to office by both President Adams and Jackson until 1834.

He continued a loyal friend to the interests of the fast developing territory whose foundations he laid so wisely and well. One of the most outstanding services he rendered while directing the destinies of the country was the removal of the Indian tribes from Florida, without calling in the aid of the United States militia. His tact and wisdom displayed in handling this delicate and dangerous situation was considered a noteworthy feat of diplomacy.

His wife joined him in the new country that was looking to him for its leadership. Her gracious charm gave tone to the social development of the capitol and she was a most beloved and popular "first lady" of Florida. She returned to Bardstown in 1831 and superintended the education of her children. On the expiration of his term of service in Florida, he returned to Kentucky, where he resumed his practice of law. But Florida was loath to give up the man who had done so much for her, and her legislative council

passed resolutions to the effect that "its members, realizing DuVal's long and faithful service, his integrity of purpose and his devotion to the interests and welfare of the Territory, hoped he might return and spend the evening of his days in the land so benefitted by his faithful services and embellished by his hospitality."

This cordial invitation probably influenced him to return to the land of which he had so long been chief executive. Before he left Kentucky, his sons, Burr and John, their young souls fired with sympathy for the Texans, so bravely struggling to gain their independence from Mexico, recruited a company of 100 men of the flower of Nelson County youth, and this gallant company of "Kentucky Mustangs," enthusiastically jointed the Texas army, asking for the greatest post of danger. This noble band of Kentuckians were all captured and treacherously slain at the infamous massacre of Goliad. John DuVal and a few others being the only ones to escape, while his gallant brother, with four hundred others, were brutally slain by the Mexican General in direct violation of terms of the surrender.

This tragedy broke the heart of his mother and brought to his father a personal loss that saddened his whole life. After thirteen years of residence in Florida, during which he took active part in all the State's problems, Governor DuVal rendered notable service as a member of the first Florida Constitutional Convention, a service considered only second in importance to his masterly success in handling the Indian problem.

The document submitted by DuVal at this convention, six years later, became the first Constitution of the State of Florida. He was elected a member of the Senate and held office until 1841. Then came the crowning sorrow of his life, in the death of his adored wife from a scourge of yellow fever. This broke the spirit of the 59-year-old man and though striving to serve his State in various ways, he was so saddened by his loss he joined his sons in Texas.

He resided in Austin with them the remainder of his life. In the winter of 1854, he was called to Washington on official business

and there suffered a stroke that caused his death a month later, on March 19, 1854. He is buried in the Congressional Cemetery there.

Thus ended the colorful life of a hero, devoted to the welfare of his country and unsparing in his efforts for the advancement of the interests he represented. Governor DuVal was a forceful and vigorous speaker. His reported speeches are characterized by exalted sentiments and a fervid patriotism. He added to superior talents the virtue of unswerving integrity, and all the genial graces that then marked the perfect Virginia gentleman.

One writer describes him as "a man in whom dwells a superabundance of the milk of human kindness. As a social companion, ever mirthful and enlivening, he had no equal."

Another says of him: "Governor DuVal was a fascinating and fluent talker." One informant relates that whenever and wherever he stopped, on the street or elsewhere, a crowd gathered to listen to him. A venerable gentleman thus speaks of him: "I never knew a more charming conversationalist." It is impossible to exaggerate his powers in this respect. If he emerged from his lodgings, the public seemed to have its eye upon him. The moment he paused, an admiring company would gather around. He did all the talking and his hearers never tired.

Mrs. Gov. Helm said of him: "I knew Governor DuVal. He was fond of singing and sang well himself. He was a most charming man socially."

He possessed to an eminent degree such characteristics that attracted and held the devoted admiration of his many friends. His early experiences in the pioneer days of Kentucky furnished him with a boundless store from which he drew, embellished by his native humor; and was the ready source of his many amusing and entertaining stories.

His well stored mind and eloquent speech added to his graphic descriptions, and Washington Irving entertained for him a warm friendship.

"Governor DuVal was an extraordinary man in many ways. His personality was hypnotic in quality. This made him great as a

speaker. Cold print fails to convey the charm of his personality, as did the hypnosis of his presence. One looks as you, eye to eye, and gives you a returning cordial handclasp. Wordless, yet each thereafter retains a lasting impression of the other."

The greatest thing in his life was his tender devotion to the lovely girl he first saw sitting at a window of the old Stone Tavern in Bardstown. The beautiful married life of the two made them adored by their children who ever held the memory of their pioneer courtship as a romance that lasted all through life and reached the land beyond the stars, where it shines as an everlasting halo that eternity enhances.

Data from Mr. R. B. Russell, Attorney, San Antonio, Texas:

The National Intelligencer, Washington, D. C.

Issue of March 24, 1854, says under the heading of

DEATHS

"In this city, on the morning of the 19th inst. GOV. WILLIAM P. DUVAL of Texas, aged about 70 years. Gov. DuVal was a native of Virginia, went to Kentucky in his boyhood, where he studied law and entered on its practice and attained considerable eminence in early life. In 1812 he was elected a member to Congress from the Bardstown district of Kentucky, and served as such during the session of 1813-14. He was an energetic and influential member in the prosecution of the war then being carried on.

"In 1822 he was appointed Governor of Florida by President Monroe, and was reappointed by Mr. Adams and by General Jackson. By his administrative acts in that territory he gave entire satisfaction to those to whom he was officially responsible at Washington and to the people whose interests were confided to his management. In 1848 he removed to and settled in the State of Texas, where most of his children now reside. Professional business brought him to Washington some months ago, and it has been the will of Providence that his mortal career should terminate at a distance from his home, but yet not among strangers; for in this city and in Congress he had friends whose kindness and attentions during his illness soothed his sufferings and tranquilized him in his dying moments. His illness he bore with uncomplaining fortitude, and encountered death with calmness and resignation. Gov. DuVal, whilst distinguished in public life, was much esteemed and beloved for his virtues and estimable qualities in private. He was a man of cheerful, equable temper, kind, sociable,



WHERE GOV. WM. P. DUVAL FIRST SAW NANCY HYNES, BARDSTOWN, KY.
Arrow Points to Window Where She Was Sitting

sincere, and in all the accidents and exigencies of life reliable and true, and those who best knew him are those who will most deplore his loss."

I find that William P. DuVal was born in 1784, that he moved to Kentucky, studied law and was admitted to the Bar; during the Indian Hostilities of 1812 he commanded a company of mounted volunteers; in that year he was elected as a Democrat from Kentucky to the Thirteenth Congress (March 4th, 1813-March 3rd, 1815), and then resumed the practice of law in Bardstown, Kentucky. He was the first United States Judge for the District of Florida and was Governor of Florida under Presidents Monroe, John Quincy Adams and Jackson, serving from 1822 to 1832. In 1848 he moved to Texas, and died in Washington, D. C., March 19th, 1854.

The above data is preserved in the biographical archives of Congress.

The Thirteenth Congress, in which William Pope DuVal served, was during the administration of James Madison. His colleagues in that Congress from Kentucky were James Clark, Henry Clay (then Speaker of the House), Joseph H. Hawkins, Joseph DeSha, Samuel Hopkins, Richard M. Johnson, Samuel McKee, Thomas Montgomery, Stephen Ormsby and Solomon P. Sharp. In that Congress five different men represented Kentucky in the Senate, George M. Bibb, George Walker, William T. Barry, Jesse Bledsoe, and Isham Talbott. Senators Bibb and Bledsoe each resigned during that Congress, and Senator Bledsoe subsequently removed to Texas and died near Nacagdoches, June 30th, 1837.

Daniel Webster was then a member of the House from New Hampshire. George M. Troup was a member of the House from Georgia, and was subsequently a United States Senator and Governor of that state.

During the Thirteenth Congress the British captured Washington and burned the Capitol and the White House.

William P. DuVal was appointed United States District Judge for the Territory of Florida in 1822 by James Monroe, and by the same President, Governor of Florida in 1822, and he was reap-

pointed Governor by John Quincy Adams in 1825, and by Andrew Jackson in 1829, and he served until 1832.

GOVERNOR DUVAL (1822-1834)

William P. DuVal, a native of Virginia, but having been long a resident of Kentucky, was appointed governor, and George Walton, of Georgia, was appointed secretary of the territory. John C. Bronaugh was the first president of the Legislative Council.

Governor DuVal held office for twelve years, until 1834. He was a man of great ability, wit and courage, and a famous raconteur. His long administration is full of almost romantic interest, and many measures of great importance to the State, some of which are still subjects of discussion, were inaugurated during his tenure of office.

At the beginning of his administration the white population of the territory consisted of a few old but feeble settlements along the seacoast, the chief of which was St. Augustine on the east, with a population of about 2,000 souls, and Pensacola on the west, with a population (lately much reduced by an epidemic of yellow fever) of about 1,400. These two regions of white settlements were separated in fact by nearly 400 miles of Indian-infested wilderness, and in tradition and sentiment by the old division into two Floridas, with their separate capitals, governors and interests. One of the first problems, therefore, that confronted the new government was that of bringing together the two sections, and creating in them a sense of territorial unity and homogeneity. This could not be done until (1) a common centre of official life could be established; (2) means of safe and convenient communication could be opened between the east and west; and (3) the Indians, who held the middle districts, could be disposed of. To these tasks the authorities of the new territory addressed themselves with promptness and vigor.

The first Legislative Council was held at Pensacola in June, 1822, and the second at St. Augustine in June the following year. At this

meeting commissioners were appointed "to select the most eligible and convenient situation for the seat of government." These commissioners made their explorations during October and November of that year, and selected, as the site of the permanent capital of the territory, a point about midway between St. Augustine and Pensacola, in what was known as Gadsden County. There was a group of Indian towns here, known generally as the Fowl Towns, one of which was called Cahallahatchee, or New Tallahassee, and another Old Tallahassee. The Indians occupying the district agreed to relinquish it; and the Governor issued a proclamation on March 4, 1824, calling upon the members of the Council to assemble at this site of the new capital for the next meeting. The Indian name Tallahassee was retained, and the first council meeting was held there in November, 1824.

From: "History of the Southern States"

(Published by The Southern Historical Publication Society)

Governor William Pope DuVal was of Virginia, Kentucky, Florida, and resided in Texas temporarily. His last year was mostly spent in Washington as a lawyer representing clients in the Courts and before the Departments there. He died there in 1854 and is buried in the Washington Congressional Cemetery. A photograph of the headstone, with inscriptions is in possession of his great-grandson, Judge DuVal West, of San Antonio, Texas, from whom all this data, as well as the following family records have been obtained.

CHAPTER XIV

DuVALS OF FLORIDA

(Furnished by Judge DuVal West, San Antonio, Texas)

Descendants of Gov. William Pope DuVal in Florida as far as they could be traced were from his seventh child, Laura Harrison DuVal, who married Dr. Arthur Moray Randolph, a descendant of Isham Randolph of "Dunganess," Virginia. Her children were:

1. Thomas Esten Randolph.
2. William DuVal Randolph, b. 1844, m. Marion McKay, 1869. One child, Sallie McKay Randolph, b. 4-19-1870, m. W. A. Carter, 2-4-1891. One descendant, William Alonzo Carter, b. 11-26-1902, m. 11-30-1926, to Virginia Harrison Hall of Roanoke. One child: Virginia Randolph Carter, b. 4-26-1930.
3. Elizabeth Eppes Randolph, b. 9-5-1845, m. Benjamin F. Whitner, of Florida, b. 8-7-1842, d. 11-15-1915. Issue:
 1. Esten Randolph Whitner, b. 1-27-1867, m. Ruth Brown, 10-9-1895. Children:
 - Jane Randolph Whitner, Alice DuVal Whitner, twins, b. 3-22-1900.
 1. Jane, m. 6-24-1921 to G. C. Valentine. Two children: Alice and Randolph Valentine.
 2. Alice, m. Whiting Preston, one child: Walter.
 2. Benjamin F. Whitner, b. 8-16-1868, m. 10-22-1890, Carrie M. Alexander. One child: Benjamin F. Whitner III, b. 2-5-1897, m. (1) Dorothy Rumph, they had one daughter: Dorothy Ann. (2) Annie Francis Willard, two children: Annie, b. 11-9-1904; Elizabeth b. 10-11-1909.
 3. Sarah Jane Whitner, b. 9-24-1870; d. 3-26-1894; m. Joshua Coffin Chase, 2-24-1892. Two children of this union, died young.

4. Laura DuVal Whitner, b. 10-22-1872; m. 10-22-1892; m. Sydney O. Chase. Issue:
 1. Randolph Chase, 3-24-1897.
 2. Sydney O. Chase, Jr., 10-2-1900.
 3. Franklin Whitner Chase, 1-20-1908.
5. Bessie Randolph Whitner, b. 11-6-1875; d. 11-17-1922.
6. Aurthur M. Whitner, b. 10-8-1881.
7. William Church Whitner, b. 11-17-1886; m. 1911 to Lucy Lynch; two children: Lucy Randolph, b. 9-1-1913, and Margaret, b. 3-22-1916.
4. James Henry Randolph, b. 8-12-1847; d. 1860.
5. Laura Hynes Randolph, b. 7-12-1848; d. 1882; m. William Church; children of this union: Whitner, Alonzo Lee, Randolph and Louise Church. Married twice. By second husband: Baxter Connell, were: Arthur and Jane Connell, twins. Jane m. William Ingersoll; five children untraced.
6. Arthur Moray Randolph, Jr., b. 9-1-1851; m. Mrs. Lee.
7. Cary Randolph, b. 7-1-1853; m. Perry Clemments; children were: George B., Arthur, Evelyn, Mary and Lucy, Bessie and Robert.
8. John Parkhill Randolph, b. 10-15-1855; m. Minnie (last name not given); two children: Laura DuVal and John Randolph.

So far as we know these are the descendants of Gov. William Pope DuVal, who returned to Florida after they went to Texas. The other members of his family settled permanently there and formed a large and influential following. Some of their descendants married and went to other states. Those who remained however in Texas might be designated under the heading of "Texas DuVals of the William Pope DuVal Line."

CHAPTER XV

DuVALS OF TEXAS

The DuVals of Texas are a continuation of the DuVals of Virginia and Kentucky.

The Republic of Texas was born in 1836 and struggled against Mexico, as such, for nine years, when it was annexed to the United States. This was in the face of Mexico's claim that Texas was Mexican territory. This annexation was the primal cause of the War with Mexico.

Burr H. DuVal and John Crittendon DuVal were sons of William Pope DuVal. In 1836 Burr was Captain of a company from Bardstown, Kentucky, vicinity. They came down the Mississippi, across the Gulf, and joined the Texan Army on the coast. A few weeks after, the entire command under Colonel Fannin—about four hundred men—was captured and all massacred at Goliad, including Captain Burr DuVal and all the members of his company, except John Crittenden DuVal. He was one of less than a dozen of the Fannin command who escaped. His narrative of wanderings, for many weeks alone, expressed in the pure English of Washington Irving (who at that period was an intimate of his father) has a distinction unusual, being the only authentic account by a participant in this terrible massacre.

It is now used in Texas schools, because of its historical value and its classical English. It is printed by successive generations and remains the outstanding historical authority of this event in Texas history. His stories are "Early Times in Texas," "The Young Explorers," "Big Foot Wallace" and "The Adventures of Jack Dobell."

Other descendants of Gov. William Pope DuVal, who settled in Texas, beside Burr and John Crittenden DuVal, were:

2. Thomas Howard DuVal.
4. Marcia DuVal.
5. Elizabeth DuVal.

6. Mary DuVal.
 7. Laura Harrison DuVal (returned to Florida).
 8. Florida DuVal.
-

4. The fourth child of Gov. William P. DuVal was Marcia, who m. (1) William Price of Virginia. His father was William Price, Registrar of Richmond, Va., who married Lucy DuVal, a sister of Gov. William Pope DuVal; (2) Judge George M. Paschal. No children.
5. Elizabeth DuVal m. Narborne Beall of Kentucky. She came to Austin, Texas. Her son DuVal Beall m. Jennie Turner.

Two children :

1. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Boyden. They reside in Cambridge, Mass.
 2. Helen, m. David F. Houston, then President of the University of Texas. Mr. Houston was Secretary of Agriculture, 1913-1920, and Secretary of State, 1920-1921, as a member of President Wilson's cabinet. Also one time President of Mutual Life Insurance Co., and National City Bank, New York, where they now reside. Children are: D. F. Houston, Helen and Lawrence.
6. Mary DuVal, sixth in the list of Gov. Wm. Pope DuVal's children, m. (1) Mr. Robinson, from England; (2) Samuel Hopkins. From first marriage one girl: Ellen Robinson, m. Col. Alston of South Carolina. From second marriage were:
 1. Nannie Hopkins, m. Wilson Gregg, son of Bp. Gregg of Texas. A daughter, Charlotte Gregg, m. Mr. Hoe. Issue, two sons.
 2. Florida Hopkins.
 3. Frank Hopkins.
 4. William Hopkins.
 5. Samuel Hopkins, Jr.

7. Laura Harrison DuVal who returned to Florida where her descendants now live. (See Florida DuVals.)
8. Florida DuVal m. (1) Enoch Everett, (2) Thomas C. Howard, son of Wm. Henry Howard and Sarah Catherine DuVal, half-sister of Gov. William P. DuVal. Children:
 1. Sarah, m. Frank Hamilton, Austin, Texas.
 2. Augusta, m. John Horan, Austin, Texas.

THOMAS HOWARD DUVAL†

Was the second son of Gov. William Pope DuVal. Born in Kentucky. He was from 1857 to 1880 the U. S. District Judge of the Western District of Texas. He married his first cousin, Laura Peyton DuVal, daughter of Gen. John Pope DuVal and his wife, Ann Foucher Tebbs, daughter of Col. Willoughby Tebbs and Elizabeth Carr Tebbs of Dumfrees, Prince William County, Va.*

Thomas Howard Duval and Laura Peyton Duval had issue:

1. Florence Randolph m. Chas. West.
2. Burr Grayson DuVal, m. Ella Moss.
3. Nannie Rollins DuVal, m. Capt. Cyrus Swan Roberts.
4. Mary DuVal m. (1) William Nelson; (2) John W. Maddox.
5. John, accidentally killed in youth.

-
3. Nannie Rollins DuVal, m. Capt. Cyrus Swan Roberts (17th U. S. Infantry), Sharon, Conn. Their children were:

1. Charles DuVal Roberts.
2. Cyrus Swan Roberts, II.

Capt. Cyrus Roberts became a Brigadier-General some years prior to his death. His son, Gen. Chas. DuVal Roberts, lives in Washington, D. C., nearing retirement in 1937.

3. Laura Pearson Roberts.
2. Burr Grayson DuVal, m. Ella Moss, Philadelphia. One child, Kate DuVal, m. Henry S. Pitts, lives in Milton, Mass. A daughter, an artist, painting, studies in Paris.
4. Mary DuVal (called Mollie), m. (1) William Nelson, Yorktown, Va.; m. (2) John W. Maddox, Austin, Texas, by whom she had an only daughter, Fannie, m. Louis Massie, one son, Welton, died in early youth. Austin, Texas.
1. Florence Randolph DuVal, oldest daughter of Thomas Howard DuVal and Laura Peyton DuVal, m. Charles Shannon West

*Addenda, Note J.

†Addenda, Note L.

who became Judge of the Supreme Court of Texas. Her record follows:

WEST—DUVAL

Charles Shannon West, b. Camden, S. C., 1829; d. October 23, 1885.

Florence Randolph DuVal, b. Tallahassee, Florida ———; d. 11-22-1881.

Married at Austin, Texas, September 1, 1859.

Issue: (All born in Austin, Texas)

1. Robert Green West, b. June 19, 1860; d. April 26, 1904.
2. DuVal West, b. November 13, 1861.
3. Kate Thornton West, b. May, 1865; d. November, 1865.
4. William Steele West, b. May 21, 1872.

(Lawyer, Brownsville, Texas.)

1. Robert Green West, m. Emma Lewis Grant, in Austin, Texas, November 30, 1886.

Issue: (All born in Austin, Texas)

1. Florence Dana, b. June 7, 1888.
2. Katherine, b. June 8, 1890; d. October 26, 1894.
3. Dorothy, b. February 16, 1893.
4. Robert Grant, b. February 14, 1897.
5. Laura DuVal, b. January 11, 1899.

1. Florence Dana, m. Dr. Paul Stalnaker, 1910.

Issue:

1. Mary Hale.
2. Emily.

Each married "out of State" men.

3. Dorothy, m. Leo A. Martin, Austin, Texas, 1919. No issue.
4. Robert Grant, m. Effie Rogers, 1927. No issue. Hydraulic engineer—U. S., Cincinnati, Ohio, last station.
5. Laura DuVal, m. Neill Boldrick, 1924. R. Houston, Texas. Issue: Neill, Jr., b. 1932.

2. DuVal West, m. Isabella Clerc Terry, in New Orleans, La., April 7, 1891. Died San Antonio, Texas, December, 1931.

Issue: (All born in San Antonio, Texas):

1. DuVal, II, b. November 12, 1893; r. San Antonio, Texas.
2. Mary Belle, b. and d. in infancy.
3. Ruth Wyllys, b. January 3, 1902.

-
1. DuVal, II, m. Ruth Bramlette in Oklahoma, October, 1917. Appt. West Point; Reside—Austin, Texas.

Issue:

1. DuVal, III, b. July 27, 1918.
2. Nancy, b. Sept 7, 1920.
3. Emily, b. February 12, 1929.
3. Ruth Wyllys, m. E. S. Emerson, Boston, Mass., and reside in San Antonio, Texas, April 1, 1926.

Issue:

1. Terry, b. January 18, 1927.
2. Jane, b. August 19, 1930.
3. Nancy, b. August 19, 1934.
3. William Steele West, m. Jo Johnson of Austin, Texas, September 14, 1902, in Nome, Alaska. Reside Brownsville, Texas. Lawyer.

Issue:

1. Margaret Anna, m. Emmette K. Goodrich, Jr. Reside in Brownsville, Texas, September 21, 1928. Live in Mexico City (since April, 1933). Adopted daughter—infant—1936.

San Antonio, Texas, February 26, 1937.

I, the undersigned do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and correct list of persons who are descendants of my father, Charles Shannon West and my mother, Florence Randolph DuVal, residents of Austin, Texas, having especial reference to the DuVal Line of descent, from Governor William Pope DuVal, of Virginia, Kentucky and Florida.

DUVAL WEST, I,
Judge U. S. Dist. Court
Western District Texas.
San Antonio, Texas.



JUDGE DUVAL WEST
San Antonio, Texas

JUDGE DUVAL WEST

The following data will appear in the 1937 Editions of "Who's Who in America" and "Who's Who in Texas."

Judge DuVal West is the second member of his family to hold the position of Federal Judge in Texas, his grandfather, Thomas Howard DuVal being the first. His father, Charles Shannon West, was Judge of Supreme Court of Texas.

"DuVal West, Democrat, born Austin, Texas, November 13, 1861; residence, San Antonio, Texas; son of Charles Shannon West, native of South Carolina, father, and Florence (DuVal) West, mother; graduate of Texas Military Institute, Austin, Texas, 1879; cowboy on cattle ranches in Texas and Mexico, 1880-1884; Deputy Clerk, United States District Court, San Antonio, Texas, 1884-1885; Chief Deputy United States Marshal, 1886-1888; B. L., Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tennessee, 1889-1890; entered practice of law in San Antonio, Texas, 1890; married Isabella Clerc Terry, New Orleans, Louisiana, April 7, 1891; Assistant United States Attorney, Western District of Texas.

"1898: Adjutant, First Texas Infantry, U. S. Volunteers, War with Spain, rank of First Lieutenant.

"1898: Resumed practice of law in San Antonio, and continued to January 1, 1917.

"1916: February to May, inclusive, President Wilson's representative to Mexico, conferences with Revolutionary Leaders, Villa, Carranza, Madero, Zapata and Angeles.

"1916: Appointed U. S. District Judge, Western District of Texas, on recommendation of Thomas Watt Gregory, Attorney General, and Albert S. Burleson, Postmaster-General. January 1, 1917, Oath of Office, and performed duty until retired in 1932, retaining voluntary active status. Retirement age reached November 13, 1931."



GEN'L CHAS. DUVAL ROBERTS
Chevy Chase, Md.

CHAPTER XVI

DuVAL—ROBERTS—CAMPBELL

(New York—Washington—San Antonio)

Nannie DuVal

Was the second daughter of Thomas Howard DuVal and Laura Peyton DuVal. Born at Austin, Texas, December 4, 1848. Married at Austin, Texas, January 30, 1870, to Cyrus Swan Roberts. Died, October 25, 1904, at San Antonio, Texas, and was buried at Austin, Texas.

Cyrus Swan Roberts

Born at Sharon, Connecticut, August 23, 1841. Studied law at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Enlisted in the 22nd New York State Militia, May 28, 1862, for three months' service and then in the 150th New York Volunteers in which he served as sergeant-major to February 13, 1863, when he was appointed 2nd Lieutenant and was promoted to 1st Lieutenant, January 1, 1865. He was appointed Captain and Aide-de-Camp, U. S. Volunteers, June 22, 1865, and mustered out of the volunteer service, December 7, 1865.

He served with distinction throughout the War Between the States receiving the brevets of Captain and Major, U. S. Volunteers, for gallant and meritorious services during the campaign in West Virginia and the Shenandoah Valley. He also was brevetted 1st Lieutenant, Regular Army, for gallant and meritorious services at the Battle of Winchester, Virginia; and Captain, Regular Army, for gallant and meritorious services at the Battle of Fishers Hill, Virginia. During the last year of the war, he was aide-de-camp to Major-General George Crook, commanding successively the Army of West Virginia, in the Shenanhoah Valley, and a division of Sheridan's Cavalry Corps in the campaigns of Petersburg and Appomattox.

At the close of the war he was appointed a 2nd Lieutenant, 17th Infantry, Regular Army, on May 11, 1866, joining his regiment in

Texas. He was promoted successively to 1st Lieutenant, Captain and Major of the same regiment, serving in various frontier stations and participating in Indian wars in the Dakotas, 1875-77 and Arizona, 1882-86, and in the Wounded Knee Campaign of 1890-91. At the outbreak of the Spanish American War he was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of Volunteers and served as Adjutant-General, 2nd Army Corps at Falls Church, Virginia. Promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel, 13th Infantry, August 14, 1899, and Colonel, 2nd Infantry, April 13, 1901, he served in the Philippine Islands in 1901-03, participating in operations against insurgents in Tayabas Province. Returning to the United States with his regiment in 1903, he was promoted to Brigadier-General, Regular Army, August 8, 1903, and retired August 9, 1903, at his own request after over forty years service. He died at Long Beach, California, March 19, 1917, and is buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

Cyrus Swan Roberts and Nannie DuVal had three children:

1. Charles DuVal.
2. Cyrus Swan, Jr.
3. Laura Pearson.

CHARLES DUVAL ROBERTS

Born, June 18, 1873, at Cheyenne Agency, Dakota Territory. Baptized by Bishop Hare, first Episcopal missionary bishop to the Sioux Indians. Attended schools in Arizona, Wyoming, Connecticut and Illinois. Graduate, Cheyenne, Wyoming, High School, 1891. Cadet U. S. Military Academy, 1893, graduated, June 11, 1897, and appointed 2nd Lieutenant, 17th U. S. Infantry. Served in Spanish American War, Campaign of Santiago de Cuba, and received the Congressional Medal of Honor for services in the Battle of El Caney, July 1, 1898. From the standpoint of army service, Charles DuVal Roberts has quite a distinguished record. The Congressional Medal of Honor is only conferred upon a soldier who has performed a very high act of courage in the face of the fire of the enemy. Shortly after Charles DuVal Roberts left West Point, his first assignment was as Lieutenant in the Infantry which was just embarking for Cuba. At the El Caney fight there, his Colonel

was exposing himself to the enemy's rifle fire some distance in front of his men, who were under such cover as they could find. The Colonel was shot down in front of Lieutenant Charles DuVal Robert's position. He called a man or two with him and under continued rifle fire, brought his Colonel's body in. One of the men with him was killed, and the Colonel himself shot again.

First Lieutenant, 17th Infantry, March 2, 1899. Captain, 35th Infantry, U. S. Volunteers, July 5, 1899, assisted in organization of this new regiment at Vancouver Barracks, Washington and accompanied it to the Philippines where he was engaged in hostilities with the Filipino insurgents until May, 1901, when the regiment was returned to the United States for muster-out. Promoted Captain, 7th U. S. Infantry, January 31, 1902. Served as Judge advocate, Department of Texas, San Antonio, Texas, 1901 to 1905, and with his regiment in Montana, Michigan, The Philippines, during the occupation of Vera Cruz, Mexico, in 1914, and in Panama, 1915-17.

Promoted, Major, 10th Infantry, July 1, 1916. Returning to the United States upon our entrance into the World War he organized the 46th U. S. Infantry and in August, 1917, was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel and assigned as Chief of Staff, 81st Division, serving in this capacity until the end of the war, in the United States, Belgium, France, and Germany, and participating in all the operations of the 81st Division during the war and until its return to the United States and disbandment in June, 1919. Promoted Colonel, National Army, January 22, 1918, and Colonel of Infantry (regular army) July 1, 1920. Commanded the 34th, 64th and 26th Infantry regiments, served three years on the General Staff and one and a half years as director of the Infantry Board. Appointed Brigadier-General, U. S. Army, February 19, 1929, and has since served in command of troops in Virginia, Panama, New York and at Washington, D. C. Honor graduate, School of the Line, 1912; graduate, Army Staff College, 1913, and Army War College, 1920.

Received Distinguished Service Medal for service during World War. Also the Croix de Guerre (French) with palm, and the Order of Leopold (Belgian).

He was married at Columbus, Ohio, November 16, 1898, to Eugenia Bradford, daughter of Colonel James Heyward Bradford and Isabella Elliott and they had four children:

1. Heyward Bradford.
2. Thomas DuVal.
3. Charles DuVal, Jr.; d. October 8, 1918.
4. Eugenia Bradford, Jr.

1. Heyward Bradford Roberts

Born, April 9, 1902, at Fort Sam Houston, Texas. Attended high school in Canal Zone, 1915-16 and Military Institute 1917-18. Cadet U. S. Military Academy, 1920. Graduated, July 12, 1924, and assigned as 2nd Lieutenant of Infantry (Regular Army), 1st Lieutenant, January 23, 1929, Captain of Infantry, August 1, 1935. Served in the United States and in Puerto Rico, and is now Captain, 19th Infantry, Hawaii. Graduated, Infantry School, 1930; Signal School, 1931.

Married, June 20, 1933, to Anne Madison Dwyer of Utica, New York. Child:

1. Heyward Bradford Roberts, Jr., b. at Oswego, New York, February 3, 1934.

2. Thomas DuVal Roberts

Born, August 24, 1903, at Fort Sam Houston, Texas. Attended high school in Canal Zone, 1915-16, and Bordentown Military Institute, 1917-18. Cadet U. S. Military Academy, 1920, graduated, July 12, 1924, and assigned as 2nd Lieutenant of Infantry (Regular Army). First Lieutenant, January 15, 1929, transferred to Cavalry, September 20, 1929; Captain, August 1, 1935. Served in the United States, Hawaii and Panama Canal Zone, and is now Captain of Cavalry on duty at Texas A. and M. College, College Station, Texas. Graduate, Cavalry School, 1932.

Married, December 20, 1927, at Honolulu, Territory of Hawaii, to Rosalie Rutledge of South Carolina. Children:

1. Rosalie DuVal, b. October 5, 1928, at Honolulu, Territory of Hawaii.
2. Edith Rutledge, b. April 10, 1930, U. S. Canal Zone Hospital at Colon, Panama.

3. Charles DuVal Roberts, Jr.

Born, September 13, 1905, at Fort Sam Houston, Texas. Died, October 8, 1918, at Wilmington, Delaware, and buried in Old Swedes Churchyard.

4. Eugenia Bradford Roberts

Born at Fort Wayne, Detroit, Michigan, December 13, 1907. Living with parents.

2. Cyrus Swan Roberts, Jr.

Born, May 10, 1876, at Governors Island, New York City. Graduate, Cheyenne, Wyoming, High School, 1894. E. M. Ohio State University, 1898. Mining Engineer in Mexico. Died, November 17, 1903, at El Paso, Texas, and buried at Austin, Texas.

Married, September 30, 1903, to Helene DuFourcq at New York City. Child:

1. Cyrus Swan Roberts III.

Cyrus Swan Roberts III

Born at New York City, July 30, 1904, married about 1930 to Catherine Adeo. (No children.) Present address: 68 E. 86th St., New York.

3. Laura Pearson Roberts

Born, October 11, 1882, at Whipple Barracks, Arizona Territory. Married, November 11, 1903, to Tilman Campbell, 1st Lieutenant, Artillery, U. S. Army. He is now retired Colonel, Finance Department, Fort Sam Houston, Texas, San Antonio.

Col. Tilman Campbell

Born, February 1, 1874, at Augusta, Arkansas. Army Officer commissioned 2nd Lieutenant, May 8, 1901. Retired Colonel, September 30, 1936. Married 1903 to Laura Pearson Roberts, third child of Nannie DuVal and Cyrus Swan Roberts (General).

Children:

1. Nancy DuVal Campbell. Born December 12, 1906, at San Francisco, Calif. Educated, Hambin School, San Francisco, Calif.; University of Texas, A. B.—Phi Beta Kappa, 1927. Yale University, M. D., 1931. Interne in Touro Infirmary, New Orleans. Practiced at St. Elizabeth's Hospital, Washington, D. C., six years.
2. James Herron Campbell. Born, October 2, 1910, at Ft. Riley, Kansas. Educated, various schools and University of Texas. M. E., 1935. M. S. in M. E., 1936.
3. Alex Hopkins Campbell. Born May 15, 1920, Los Angeles, Calif. Minor.

(Original data received from

Col. Tilman Campbell, U. S. A., Retired,
and his wife, Laura Pearson Roberts-Campbell,
at San Antonio, Texas. May 1, 1937.)

CHAPTER XVII

MRS. GEORGE W. HEADLEY, JR.

of Lexington, Kentucky

Major William DuVal, oldest son of Col. Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort," Richmond, Virginia, and Lucy Claiborne, was married (2) to Susan Brown Christian. They had (among others) :

1. Susan Elizabeth DuVal, b. Sept. 10, 1810; d. Jan. 15, 1869; m. June 12, 1832, to Isaac Adams, b. in Bedford Co., Va., in 1800; d. 11-10-1859, at Appomattox, Va. They had issue, one of whom was :

1. William DuVal Adams, b. at Lynchburg, Va., July 10, 1835; d. 1906; m. Elizabeth Victorine Mullan, b. 4-2-1845; d. 3-1-1922; she was the daughter of Rev. Samuel Harper Mullan and Martha Susan Agee of Appomattox, Va. Lived in Lynchburg, Va., and had (among others) :

1. Louise Holcombe Adams, b. 5-30-1885; m. Feb. 7, 1906, George William Headley, Jr., son of Hal Pettit Headley and Alice Price Headley of Lexington, Ky., where they are now living (1936). They had :

1. George Wm. Headley III, b. Jan. 4, 1908, Lynchburg, Va.
2. DuVal Adams Headley, b. Oct. 29, 1909, Lexington, Ky.
3. Hal Pettit Headley II, b. Dec. 16, 1913, Lynchburg, Va.
4. Julian Christian Headley, b. Jan. 10, 1916, Poplarville, Miss.

These are four splendid young men of whom their parents are justly proud. DuVal Headley shows in his love for beautiful horses

his descent from his great, great grandfather, old Col. Samuel Du-Val, of "Mt. Comfort," who owned the most noted horse of 1750, a fine imported stallion, "Silver Eye." Mrs. Headley is a beautiful woman whose gracious charm shows her Virginia descent and Huguenot love of joyous living.

COL. SAMUEL SHEPERD DUVAL
LINE

SECOND SON of SAMUEL DUVAL

OF

“MT. COMFORT,” RICHMOND
VIRGINIA

(Third line to be represented in Kentucky and second son
to come in person)

CHAPTER XVIII

COLONEL SAMUEL SHEPERD DUVAL

He was the second son of Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort," near Richmond, Virginia, and Lucy Claiborne. He married twice (1) Margaret Binns circa 1772, (2) Anne Everard Bolling, direct descendant of Pocahontas, and daughter of Archibald Bolling and his wife, Jane Randolph Bolling.*

Samuel Sheperd DuVal was a Major in the Revolution, and also is referred to as Col. Sheperd DuVal in Colonial Military Records.

That Samuel Sheperd DuVal was quite a spend-thrift is evidenced in the codicil to his father's will, as well as his own. His father's will was written January 24, 1783, and on August 23, 1783, there was added the following codicil to Will of Samuel DuVal:

"I, Samuel DuVal, do by this codicil alter and revise my Will so far as it relates to my son, Samuel DuVal, and all the estate which by this will was devised and bequeathed to him, I do devise and bequeath to my son, William and Claiborne DuVal, in trust for the use and purposes hereafter declared, to wit: to permit the said Samuel DuVal to enjoy the profits of the estate during his life for the support of him and his children, *but not to be liable to the payment of his debts*, and after the death of the said Samuel DuVal in trust to and for the benefit of all the children which my said son Samuel now has or may hereafter have to them and their heirs as tenants in common."

Witnesses: J. Pope, Jr.

N. Pope, Jr.

Jack Rowland.

Samuel DuVal (Seal).

Recorded in Will Book I, page 122, Henrico County Court, From Virginia Historical Index—12H222. Act authorizing the trustees of Samuel DuVal, Jr., to sell 1/5 part of Deep Run Coal Pits and to lay out the money arising from the sale thereof in other lands and slaves for the greater benefit of the said Samuel DuVal, Jr., and his children. Samuel DuVal willed one-fifth of Deep Run Coal

—Henning's "Statutes of Virginia"

*Addenda, Note E.

Pits in Henrico County to his sons William and Claiborne in trust, for the support of Samuel DuVal, Jr., and children. Rent was inadequate. Trustees gave bond and security of 3000 pounds.

From her tombstone, we find that his only daughter by his first wife was born 6-20-1773 and he must have been married in 1772 to Margaret Binns, daughter of Christopher Binns. They named her for his mother, Lucy Claiborne, and her share of the large estate of her grandfather was secured to her by the above codicil. Just how old she was when her father married the second time to Anne Everard Bolling we do not know. His children by Anne Bolling were: Samuel Sheperd DuVal, Jr., and Archibald Bolling DuVal. In their obituary notices the dates of their births are given thus:

"Samuel Sheperd DuVal, Jr., was born in Buckingham County, Va., 1799."

"Archibald Bolling DuVal was born in Buckingham County, Va., November 6, 1799."

No intimation or record can be found that these brothers were twins, but if they were not, then one of them must have been born quite early in 1799. We do not know the cause of this broken romance, but we do know that when her youngest DuVal child was a little four-year-old boy, she had been separated from Samuel Sheperd DuVal, also of royal blood through his Claiborne ancestry.

Anne Everard DuVal became the second wife of Col. Joseph Cabell, on October 31, 1804. Six years later, in 1810, Samuel Sheperd DuVal, with his two boys, eleven years old, followed his brother and guardian of his children, Maj. Claiborne DuVal, to Logan County, Ky. He invested in land in Todd County, Ky., adjacent to Logan and his will was proved at Elkton May 9, 1825, one year later than the sale of his brother Claiborne's property, May 7, 1824, recorded in Russellville, Logan Co.

Samuel Sheperd's daughter, Lucy Claiborne, by his first wife, married Samuel Dunscomb, younger half-brother of the Andrew Dunscomb who had married Samuel Sheperd's sister, Philadelphia DuVal. The DuVals were in the habit of inter-family marriages and the marriage of Lucy Claiborne DuVal to her aunt's brother-in-

law was in line with the four Pope-DuVal marriages before mentioned, and the marriages of her half-brothers, Samuel Sheperd, III, and Archibald Bolling to their cousins, Catharine Eliza and Adaline Matilda DuVal, sisters, and daughters of Maj. Claiborne DuVal.

The striking coincidences of these two brothers can be noted in their having been born the same year, coming together to Kentucky, marrying the same year (1819) to sisters who were their first cousins and both of them becoming Methodist ministers.

Col. Samuel Sheperd DuVal mentions the names of his Dunscomb grandsons in his will along with his two sons. After Lucy Claiborne's marriage to Samuel Dunscomb they went to New York to live and there her Dunscomb children were born :

1. Elizabeth Dunscomb, m. Major Price.
2. Daniel S. Dunscomb.
3. Samuel DuVal Dunscomb.

After the death of her first husband, Lucy Claiborne DuVal Dunscomb came out to Logan County, Kentucky, and lived with her father. She married 2-25-1817 Elias Harding of Logan County, Kentucky, d. 4-17-1828 and is buried on the old Harding farm, about 8 miles from Russellville, Kentucky. She had one child by her second husband, Margaret Louisa Sheperd Harding, whose name is mentioned in her grandfather's will.

We insert here the will of Col. Samuel Sheperd DuVal, Sr. His grave has not been identified but it was believed he was buried on his own farm near Elkton, Kentucky. His will shows that he was financially embarrassed and one of his Dunscomb grandsons came to his rescue. Records of deeds show also that his daughter, Lucy Claiborne Dunscomb in two instances bought land from him in the amount of \$1200 each time.

COPY OF WILL OF SAMUEL DUVAL

In the name of God, Amen. The property that He by his Grace hath given me I dispose of in the following manner:

It is my will and desire that the old man Samuel and his wife Fanny possess their liberty and that Daniel S. Dunscomb will not suffer them to

I do hereby ratify and confirm this my last will and testament. Given under my hand and seal in the county of Todd this day of 1825.

Codicil: In drawing this my will, I omitted to give and devise to my daughter Lucy Claiburn Denning (Denning is incorrect, should be Harding—see footnote) and also Nancy Dinscomb (widow of Samuel DuVal Dunscomb) Twenty five dollars each and in drawing this my will I likewise omitted to give and bequeath to give to Margaret Levenia Hardin(g) (Tombstone records her name Margaret Louisa Shepherd Harding) her proportion of this my estate. Given under my hand and seal in the County of Todd this day of 1825.

Todd County Clerk's Office.

In Testimony Whereof and that the same together with this certificate stands truly recorded in my said office I have hereto set my hand this 9th day of May, 1825.

WILLIS L. REEVES (Seal)

DUNSCOMBE

The family of Dunscombe are of Saxon origin. They are an old race capable of being traced to a very remote period in their native County of Devon, where in ages now forgotten, ere the Norman subjugated the Saxon, they gave name of Higher and Lower Dunscombs, and in common with others of their race, suffered under Norman sway.

It has been handed down in ancestral archives, that the progenitor of the first William Dunscombe, Esq. (b. 1475, London; d. 1540; m. Miss Clement) was engaged in the Crusade to Palestine, as a king's attendant. Having survived his perilous expedition, and after braving many a danger, and enduring privations still greater, his eyes were at length gladdened with the sight of the land of his fathers. He arrived in London, where he became located.

As respects their standing in Ireland, Edward Dunscombe, Esq. (grandson of William Dunscombe mentioned in previous paragraph), resided at St. Finnbarry's, in the City of Cork, 1590, and, beyond question, the family of Dunscombe is one of the oldest in that city, and with it the name is indelibly identified, for on Dunscombe's Marsh the greatest portion of the flat of the city has been built. Edward Dunscombe, the Irish Emigrant, d. 1631; m. Catherine Noble.

To the present day there is a town in Devonshire named Dunscombe. It is my intention to learn something of the history of this town so that it may be recorded in a future revision of this record.

We have elaborated, too much perhaps, on the origin of the family. There are two reasons for this. First, to correct the impression that we are of Irish origin. Second, that we are of Norman origin.

The Dunscombe family in America originated from the original London family, and not from the Irish emigrant, Edward.

The family of Duncombe is supposed to be of Norman origin, and Dunscombe is defined as a variation of Duncombe in a book

titled "The Norman People." In order that we may present the problem for further study we quote from page 232 of this book:

"The Duncombes or D'Engaines, from Engen or Ingen, near Boulogne, are of Norman origin. Richard and William de Ingen accompanied William the Conqueror at the invasion of England, 1066. The former in 1086, held a barony in Bucks and (Domesday Book) Vitalis D'Ingen, his son, time Henry I, had Richard, who m. a daughter of Aleric de Ver, Earl of Exford, and was baron of Batherwick, Northants. His son, Richard D'Engaine, 1165, held in Bucks from Paganel of Dudley (Black Book of the Exchequer); and had (1) Vitalis, ancestor of the Barons D'Engaine by writ, 1296; (2) Ralph D'Engaine (written Dungun or Dungeom in the Testa de Neville) who held Holcombe, Oxford, and in 1253, as Ralph D'Ungun, was Lord of Tingewick, Bucks. (The Hundred Rolls).

"From him descended the Dengaines, Dunguns or Dungeoms, gradually written Duncombe, Lords of Brickhill, Bucks, 16th century, and in the female line, the Earls of Feversham and the Baronets Duncombe."

There is another version of the origin of the name "Engaine." We quote from T. C. Banks' "Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England," V. 1, pp. 292-294, pub. London, 1807.

"Richard Engaine, in the time of the Conqueror, to whom he held the office of chief engineer, hence the name D'Engaine, from 'De Ingenlis'."

Space does not permit us to go into the many reasons why we are inclined to the opinion that the family is of Saxon origin, and it does seem quite a coincidence that Duncombe and Dunscombe could be so similiar, and yet not of the same ancestry.

For the benefit of my son, I should like to record the coincidence that his mother's paternal ancestors originated in the County Devon, and I like to speculate on the probability that the Richards and the Dunscombes knew one another, and possibly intermarried, in the centuries gone by.

Thomas Dunscombe was born in London. He married Hannah Jadwin, and it is due to this marriage that we owe the existence of our family in Bermuda and the United States.

Hannah Jadwin was the daughter of Thomas Jadwin, one of the original adventurers of the second Virginia Company. Thomas Jadwin owned two shares in the Sommers Islands (Bermuda) which

he willed to his son-in-law, Thomas Dunscombe and his daughter, Hannah.* These two shares of land were in Pembroke tribe, and listed as lot 5 in Norwood's map of the Bermudas, first published complete in 1626. It appears they amounted to only 49 acres (24½ acres per share) and are described by Norwood as follows: "Abutting at ye wouth and uppon Crow's lane and at ye north end upon ye north side sea. Lying between ye lands formerly Sir Lawrence Hides to ye eastward and ye lands formerly ye Earl of Pembroke to ye westward."

This reference to the Earl of Pembroke is particularly interesting as it was through the influence of his cousin, Anne, Countess of Pembroke, that William Claiborne was appointed Surveyor General of the "Old Dominion," and came to Virginia in 1621. It is through William Claiborne, generations later, that we trace our royal descent from the ancient kings of England.

Thomas Dunscombe and his family emigrated to Bermuda, probably between 1618 and 1627. (His son, Jadwin, was born in London, January 28, 1618—Registers of St. Mary Aldermary, p. 75—and we have found records of his having signed a petition for Pembroke tribe in 1626.) He was a member of the Bermuda Council, 1630 (Lefroy, v. 1, p. 507).

So far as we know Thomas and Hannah Dunscombe had four children: Jadwin, Philip, Thomas, and Samuel. Samuel emigrated to New York City about 1663, and we are descended from his son, Daniel, who died before 1699.

3. Daniel Dunscombe, mentioned in the previous paragraph, was of the third generation in the American colonies. He lived in the North Ward, NYC., and on 7-15-1699 his estate was taxed 5 pounds, 1 shillings, 2 pence. (NY Gen. Rec., v. 13, p. 84.)

4. Daniel, b. ———; d. 1712; NYC; m. 7-8-1696, at Dutch Reformed Church, Helena Swan, who d. after 1-1-1731, daughter of Jacob Swan, Mariner. Commander of "Peartree" in Queen Anne's War, 1705; commanded brigantine "Success," 1709. Died intestate

*See Note I, addenda.

and letters of administration granted father-in-law, Jacob Swan, 6-15-1712.

5. Daniel, b. ca 1707, NYC; d. 1749, NYC; m. 7-24-1725, at Dutch Reformed Church, Maria (later anglicized to Mary) Aartze, who d. 1758. Registered as cooper, 4-1-1728. Died intestate and letters of administration granted son, Daniel, 9-13-1749. Will of Mary (Aartze) Dunscomb. (NY Hist. Sec., v. 5, p. 263.)

"I, Mary Dunscomb, of New York, widow, being sick. After payment of all debts and funeral charges, I leave all my real and personal estate to my five children; Edward, Samuel, Mary, James, Daniel. The Land to be sold as soon as possible, at discretion of my executors. I make my son, Daniel, executor, and I leave him 10 pounds before any division." Dated 3-30-1749, proved 11-3-1758. Present address of home, 38 Broadway, WSP.

6. Daniel, b. 1726, NYC; d. 3-3-1803, NYC; m. (1) ——— Hojer (or Hoyer), daughter of Catharina Hojer, who d. 1767. (Copy of Catharina Hojer's will follows.) Married (2) 7-8-1762, Gertrude Thurman. Registered as cooper, 6 - 2 - 1747; Captain, French and Indian Wars, 1762; Member General Committee of 100, 5-1-1775; Member NY Congress, 1776-77; Committee Safety, 1776; Council Safety, 1777; First Constitutional Committee, 1777; NY Assembly, 1777-85; Trustee and Vestryman Trinity Church, 1784-89; Will dated 1795, Codicil dated 1802, filed in Surrogates Court, NYC. Buried in North part of Trinity Churchyard.

By the first wife there were three children: Daniel, Edward, and Andrew. By the second wife one son, Samuel, from whom we descend.

WILL OF CATHARINA HOJER

(NY Hist. Sec., V. 7, p. 69)

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Catharina Hojer, of New York, widow. I leave to my granddaughter, Rickey Hojer, and to my son, Peter, my largest diamond ring. I leave to my grandson, *Andrew Dunscomb*, son of Daniel Dunscomb, my other diamond ring. All the rest of my personal property to be sold by my executors, and the money used to pay debts, and a mortgage for 100 pounds, lying against the house and lot, situate and adjoining the French churchyard in New York."

(In will dated 6-8-1754, proved 12-4-1760, Andrew Hojer, gunsmith, leaves to mother, Catharina Hojer, house and ground lying in Little Queen

Street, adjoining to French Church.—Now 62 or 64 Cedar Street. "NY Hist. Coll.," V. 7, 15.)

(Peter Hojer, m. 5-17-1753, Elizabeth Telyou. (NY Marriages Prior to 1784.)

"I leave the said house and lot to my son Peter Hojer, for life, and then to be sold by my executors at public vendue, and the money to be put at interest, and $\frac{1}{2}$ to be paid to the children of Peter Hojer by his present wife, Elizabeth, and $\frac{1}{2}$ to Daniel, Edward and *Andrew Dunscomb*, sons of Daniel Dunscomb. I make my son Peter, and John Godfrey Miller, of New York, 'Leather Breeches Maker,' and John Montayne, baker, executors." Dated 6-26-1764. Proved 6-1-1767.

Andrew Dunscomb married Philadelphia DuVal, sister of Colonel Samuel Shepherd DuVal, and since there seems to be some error in a portion of previous records concerning him, we are preparing a record of data at hand, for the benefit of his direct descendants, under separate heading.

7. Samuel, b. ———, d. 1798, m. ———, Lucy Claiborne DuVal, b. 6-20-1773; d. 4-17-1828—daughter of Col. Samuel Shepherd DuVal and his first wife, Margaret Binns. Samuel Dunscomb died intestate and letters of administration were granted his widow, 11-16-1798.

Lucy DuVal Dunscomb and her three children: Samuel DuVal, Eliza G., and Daniel Shepherd, emigrated to Logan County, Ky., between the years 1805 and 1815. She was living in New York City as late as 1805, and the Logan County records indicate that the first deed to property, in her name, was dated June 29, 1815, and covered the purchase of $247\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land—\$1,200.00—from her father. At the same time $247\frac{1}{2}$ acres was deeded to her eldest son, Samuel DuVal Dunscomb, for a like consideration, from her father.

On July 24, 1816, Lucy Dunscomb disposed of her property. One-fourth going to each of her three children "for and in consideration of natural affection and love." The remaining fourth was deeded to Elias Harding "in consideration of a marriage shortly to be consumated." William and Claiborne DuVal were appointed trustees of the fourth part intended for Elias Harding, pending consumation of the marriage. These deeds were certified by Spencer

Curd, County Clerk, on February 18, 1817. Lucy C. Dunscomb and Elias Harding were married February 25, 1817. (A Bible record states 1816, but since the deeds were not offered for record until 2-18-1817, we believe the date of marriage to have been 1817.)

Lucy and Elias Harding had one daughter, Margaret Louisa Shepard, b. 8-13-1818, d. 10-30-1827. (Her tombstone.)

Elias Harding was born in the State of Maryland, March 21, 1776. Emigrated to the State of Kentucky, 1810, and departed this life the 7th of July, 1838. (From Tombstone inscription.)

Lucy C. (Dunscomb) Harding was buried on the Harding farm, about eight miles from Russellville, and the inscription on her tombstone reads as follows: "The second beloved consort of Elias Harding, and only daughter of Major Samuel and Margaret DuVal." In addition the dates of her birth and death are given as we have recorded them above.

The deeds referred to above will be found in Deed Book E—1815-1817—Russellville, Logan County, Kentucky.

8. Samuel DuVal Dunscomb, b. 8-20-1792, New York City; d. 9-20-1823; married 1-18-1816, Nancy Wood Rayburn, who was b. 1-14-1797, d. 9-10-1834.

Nancy Wood Rayburn was the daughter of John (d. 11-22-1823) and Elizabeth (d. 9-20-1823) Rayburn. She remarried, 11-20-1827, W. C. W. Baker, at Dr. Hutchin's Tavern, Franklin, Kentucky. There were two Baker children: America Elizabeth Jane, b. 9-26-1828, and John Green, b. 6-20-1830.

W. C. W. Baker was killed in the Mexican War, 1848. John Green Baker emigrated to Southeast Missouri.

It is to be noted that Nancy Rayburn Dunscomb lost her husband and mother on the same day, and that her father joined them in death just two months later.

9. Daniel Shepherd Dunscomb, b. 5-3-1817, Logan County, Kentucky, d. 10-12-1876, Clay County, Arkansas; married 9-24-1838, Mary Ann Johnson, who was born 3-25-1819, d. 7-23-1883.

Emigrated to Dunklin County, Southeast Missouri, in the spring of 1860. Farmer.

Mary Ann Johnson was daughter of William L. (b. 7-31-1797, d. 11-24-1860) and Nancy (b. 11-19-1803, d. ———) Johnson. She was the oldest of 13 children.

Children of this marriage were:

1. Ann Eliza, b. 7-25-1841, d. 10-24-1900; m. (1) 9-6-1860, S. H. Beard, who d. 10-18-1867. (2) 7-13-1873, James Hunter, who d. 11-12-1873. (3) 9-1-1887, J. L. Shannon. No living issue.
2. Samuel DuVal II, b. 4-4-1844, d. 2-24-1898; m. 10-26-1871, Mary Elizabeth Hopper, b. 10-4-1854, near Rutherford, Gibson County, Tenn., d. 10-7-1937.
 - (a) Beulah, b. 9-19-1873; m. 4-27-1892, Geo. H. Sweitzer.
 - (b) Daniel Edgar, b. 1-3-1876; m. 6-1-1901, Olive Capshaw.
 - (c) Lala, b. 11-26-1877; m. 1899, Lee Koger.
 - (d) Anna, b. 11-15-1880; m. ———, R. C. Axtell.
 - (e) Lillie May, b. 2-19-1885; m. ———, Rube Anderson.
 - (f) Ludie, b. 9-9-1889; m. 4-30-1913, Kay Bridge.
 - (g) Ollie, b. 1-2-1892; m. 8-1-1921, Wm. B. G. Brown.

(DAR No. 297235, 10-27-36 under DuVal.)

3. William Thomas, b. 9-4-1846, d. 3-11-1915; m. (1) 9-28-1873, Susan Elizabeth Liddell* (4-2-1849—2-13-1900); (2) Loumisa Giles Rayburn.
 - (a) Kenley Liddell, b. 1-21-1877.
 - (b) William Thomas, Jr. (my Dad).
 - (c) Samuel Henry, b. 8-29-1882; m. 1-1-1902, Elizabeth Chatham.

*Susan Elizabeth Liddell was daughter of Mack and ——— (Mitchell) Liddell. She was an orphan and reared by one of her uncles. Mack Liddell was one of triplets, two of whom were killed in the Confederate War. We think he was one of the two. Susan had a brother, John, who enlisted in the Confederate Army and was not heard of after the war. There was a Confederate officer, Brig.-Gen. St. John Liddell, who commanded six regiments of Arkansas troops in the Battle of Missionary Ridge, 9-20-1863, but we do not think that he was the same John Liddell.

1. Elizabeth, b. 9-16-1904; m. 8-26-1922, James Conway Starrett.
 - (a) Mary Lou, b. 6-7-1928.
 2. Christine, b. 12-24-1911.
 - (d) Rose Pearl, b. ——— 1885, unmarried.
 - (e) Robert Van, b. 6-14-1889; m. Virginia Clement.
 1. Susan Elizabeth, b. 3-31-1912; m. 9-5-37 Monty Greer.
 2. Emily Edwina, b. 5-7-1915; m. 1935, Harry Knight.
 - (f) Clara Myrtle, b. 2-22-1891; m. Rufus A. DeLong.
 1. William Louis (by second wife).
 - (g) Flora Marie, b. 8-29-190—; m. Maynard Abel. One daughter, Billy Lou.
4. Lucy Claiborne, b. 8-16-1850, d. 12-2-1852.
 5. Daniel Shepherd, b. 11-6-1852, d. 4-22-1856.
 6. Margaret S., b. 6-19-1855, d. 5-7-1856.
 7. Marietta, b. 5-6-1857, d. 3-10-1858.
 8. James Kenley, b. 5-9-1859, d. 3-7-1916; m. 9-15-1886, Jennie D. Johnston.
 - (a) Hester, m. William Daniels.
 - (b) Mary, m. Fred Thornsberry.
 - (c) Velma, m. Percy A. Blakeney; one son, Percy A., Jr.
 - (d) Sarah Drucilla, m. Flay Rice.
 - (e) Kenley, m. Raymond Spence; one son, Jack Raymond.
 1. Lucy Ann Claiborne, b. 2-9-1819, d. 1-13-1849; m. Samuel DuVal Dunscombe Price, her first cousin.
 2. Margaret Eliza Stratton, b. 12-30-1820, d. 10-23-1822.
 3. Samuel Henry DuVal D., b. 12-18-1822, d. 8-28-1898; m. Marietta Craceader Elder.
- Children and grandchildren of Samuel Henry DuVal, and Marietta Craceader Elder Dunscombe:
- (a) James Elder Dunscombe, m. Annie Sanders. Two children: Samuel Henry, who died November 11, 1892;

James Elder, married Clementine Warner, and they have one son, James Elder Dunscombe.

- (b) Samuel Henry Dunscombe, never married; died February 19, 1907.
- (c) Daniel Dunscombe, never married; died August 17, 1891.
- (d) John Stratton Dunscombe, married Mary Martin. Two children: Henry Martin, married Edith James Harvey, and they have one child, Mary Martin Dunscombe; Marietta, married Samuel Rembert, and they have two children, Samuel and Mary Martin Rembert.
- (e) Rayburn Dunscombe, married Minnie Falls; their children are: Clara Falls, married John Phillips, Jr., two children, Clara Dunscombe Phillips and Minnie Falls Phillips; Marietta Elder Dunscombe, married Robert Harrison McWilliams, Jr., two children, Robert Harrison McWilliams, 3rd, and Marietta Dunscombe McWilliams; Elizabeth Falls Dunscombe, unmarried.

(Furnished by Mrs. Rayburn Dunscombe.)

Lucy Claiborne Dunscombe had:

- (a) Daniel Sheperd Dunscombe, b. 1-13-1795, d. 6-14-1866, unmarried.
- (b) Elizabeth G. Dunscombe, b. 4-23-1794, d. 4-23-1841; m. to Major I. Price.*

KENLEY LIDDELL DUNSCOMB

Kenley Liddell Dunscomb, b. 1-20-1877; Mayme Lena Whitaker Dunscomb, b. 1-1-1879; m. 8-11-1897.

1. William Elmer Dunscomb, son, b. 8-1898, d. 12-13-1936; m. 8-14-1920, Henretta James, b. 6-2-1901.
 - (a) Doris Imogene, daughter, b. 6-20-1921.
 - (b) William Elmer, Jr., son, b. 4-16-1924.
 - (c) Laura Mae, daughter, b. 12-6-1926.
 - (d) James Milton, son, b. 9-12-1935, d. 12-16-1935.

*See addenda, Note K.

2. Norman Edgar Dunscomb, son, b. 8-13-1900; m. 6-23-1924, Martha Heinlein, b. 4-5-1904.
 - (a) Robert Norman, son, b. 2-21-1926.
3. Raymond Daniel Dunscomb, son, b. 12-15-1902; m. 6-31-1927, Juanita Stires, b. 9-2-1907.
4. Mildred DeLena Dunscomb, daughter, b. 12-10-1904; m. 1-3-1926, Roy Wood Craig, b. 3-9-1900.
 - (a) Omar Dell Craig, son, b. 1-28-1927.
5. Reuben Thomas Dunscomb, son, b. 12-6-1906; m. 4-26-1926, Muriel Torrance, b. 8-26-1907.
 - (a) Billy Jack, son, b. 5-11-1927.
 - (b) Thomas Dean, son, b. 8-19-1929.
 - (c) William Liddell, son, b. 1-3-1935.
 - (d) Robert Nelson, son, b. 1-8-1936.
6. Lillie Mae Dunscomb, daughter, b. 12-3-1908; m. 6-4-1927, William Irvin Hurst, b. 4-27-1904.
 - (a) William Irvin, Jr., son, b. 1-22-1929.
 - (b) Edward Lee, son, b. 11-6-1933.
7. Kenley Illene Dunscomb, daughter, b. 9-2-1920.

DUNSCOMBE

11. William Thomas Dunscomb, Junior, second son of William Thomas and Susan Elizabeth Dunscomb, b. 2-22-1880; m. 8-13-1901, Maude Lee Chatham, who was b. 12-2-1879. Farmer.

Maude Lee Chatham is the daughter of the late Dr. Alford Thomas (b. 3-26-1848, d. 10-27-1925) and Lydia Crabtree (b. 10-23-1841, d. 2-28-1907) Chatham. They were married 11-1-1866, at Owensboro, Kentucky.

My grandfather Chatham was born in Mercer County, Kentucky, near Harrodsburg, on a farm which had been granted his maternal great grandfather, Philip Board, for Revolutionary service. He enlisted in the Confederate Army 10-3-1862, and served throughout the war as a private in Co. G, 6th Kentucky, Mounted Infantry. He was only 14 years old at this time, and I recall his telling me that most of his companions were about the same age.

In his own words "I never did surrender, and never was in prison." So far as I know grandfather Chatham never did take the oath of allegiance to the Union, and it was to escape this that he went down to Owensboro, where he met grandmother.

My grandparents, with their eight children, emigrated to Dunklin County, Southeast Missouri, in March, 1888. They moved back to Kentucky, Bryantsville, about 1892, but stayed only one year, returning to Missouri in 1893.

SAMUEL DUVAL DUNSCOMB, born April 4, 1844 in Logan County, Kentucky. Died February 23, 1898, near Malden, Missouri. He was a farmer and man of affairs. He was married to Mary Elizabeth Hopper, October 7, 1871. She was the daughter of Gilliam and Elizabeth Jane Hopper. She died at her home in Malden, Missouri, October 7, 1937. She was born near Rutherford, Tennessee, October 4, 1854.

Children of Samuel DuVal Dunscomb and Mary Elizabeth Hopper:

1. Beulah Olive Dunscombe, b. September 19, 1872, m. in April 27, 1892, to George Herman Schweitzer.

Children of (1.) above:

- (a) George Herman, b. July 29, 1893; m. July 29, 1928, Helen Wetzel.

Children of George Herman Schweitzer and Helen Wetzel:

1. Glorian, b. May 13, 1929.
2. George Herman, b. September 6, 1930.
3. Helene, b. January 5, 1933.
- (b) Frederick George Schweitzer, b. February 16, 1895; m. on June 20, 1917, to Longino Titus.

Children of Frederick Schweitzer and Longino Titus:

1. Lamar Titus Schweitzer, b. March 29, 1928.

2. Daniel Edgar Dunscombe, b. January 3, 1876; m. on June 1, 1902, to Margaret Olive Capshaw, b. March 26, 1882.

Children of (2.) above:

- (a) Alva Delia Dunscombe, b. March 5, 1903, d. October 7, 1904.
- (b) Wilbur Capshaw Dunscombe, b. February 21, 1905.
- (c) Edna Callie Donia Dunscombe, b. September 2, 1907; m. on August 30, 1930, to Elson Frank Provance.

Children of Edna Dunscombe and Elson Provance:

- 1. Betty Ann Provance, b. May 24, 1931.
- 2. Barbra June Provance, b. July 20, 1932.
- 3. William Frank Provance, b. January 20, 1934.
- 4. Margaret Olive Provance, b. August 10, 1937.

- (d) Daniel Edgar Dunscombe, b. February 24, 1911; m. on May 23, 1937, to Oma Koeppel.
- (e) Margaret Elizabeth Dunscombe, b. July 22, 1913.
- (f) James Cicero Dunscombe, b. August 19, 1916.
- (g) Samuel DuVal Dunscombe, b. July 16, 1922.

3. Lela May Dunscombe, b. November 26, 1877; m. on January 1, 1900, to William Lee Koger.

Children of (3.) above:

- (a) Marine Koger, b. October 15, 1900; m. on August 13, 1919, to Dimmitt Eston Brown. He died June 22, 1924.

Children of Marine Koger and Dimmitt Brown:

- 1. Dimmitt Lee Brown, b. May 30, 1921.

4. Anna Elizabeth Dunscombe, b. November, 1882; m. on October 10, 1902, to Rufus C. Axtell.

Children of (4.) above:

- (a) Helen Katherine Axtell, b. July 15, 1903; m. on ———, 1924, to Roland Richards.

Children of Helen Katherine and Roland Richards:

- 1. Anna Katherine, b. 1927.
- 2. Gloria, b. 1929.
- 3. Rolene, b. 1933.

5. Lillie B. Dunscombe, b. February 26, 1885; m. on May 8, 1905, to Reuben William Anderson.

Children of (5.) above:

- (a) Juliann Anderson, b. May 28, 1906; m. on April 8, 1924, to Asa Walter Pritchett.

Children of Juliann and Asa Pritchett:

1. Jack Anderson Pritchett, b. December 11, 1924.
2. Peggy Rose Pritchett, b. December 17, 1925.
3. Asa Lyman Pritchett, b. July 18, 1927.

- (b) George Henry Anderson, b. February 9, 1908; m. on August —, 19—, to Vivian Hogue.

Children of George Anderson and Vivian Hogue:

1. Suzann Anderson, b. February 10, 1934.
2. Judith Jean, b. October 12, 1937.

- (c) Susan B. Anderson, b. February 3, 1911; m. on February 13, 1927, to Alton Norrid.

Children of Susan and Alton Norrid:

1. William Eugene Norrid, b. December 27, 1929.

- (d) Katherine Jean Anderson, b. July 28, 1918.

6. Jennie Ludie Dunscombe, b. September 9, 1889; m. on April 30, 1913, to Kay Robert Joseph Bridge.

Children of (6.) above:

- (a) Mary Elizabeth Bridge, b. July 28, 1914.

- (b) Betty Kay Bridge, b. December 6, 1924.

7. Ollie Hopper Dunscombe, b. January 2, 1892; m. on August 14, 1921, to William Baston Given Brown. He died October 20, 1931.

Children of Ollie and William Brown:

- (a) William Baston Brown, b. July 31, 1923.

Almost from childhood my grandfather read books of medicine, but did not complete his formal medical education until after my mother was a good sized girl. He often remarked that he had to do this in self-defense. So many of his neighbors would call on him for medical advice, knowing he was not a licensed physician and could not, therefore, make any charge for his services.

Like all Kentuckians he was an ardent horse lover. I have known of his going a considerable distance to purchase a desired harness horse. At one time he went in for racing, in a small way, and, if I am not mistaken, uncle Ilee was the driver.

1. Thomas Donovan Dunscomb, b. 10-10-1902; m. 8-19-1927, Lucille Anderson Richards, of East Saint Louis, Illinois. Assistant Treasurer, General Motors Acceptance Corp., Columbia, South Carolina.

(a) Thomas Donovan Dunscomb, Jr., b. 5-27-1934, Detroit, Michigan.

2. Alford Leon, b. 3-2-1912; m. 6-30-1935, Freda Vernon; one son:

(a) Alford Terry, b. Flint, Michigan, 7-22-1936.

3. Mary Maude, b. 3-23-1914; m. 2-3-1935, Philip Farr Kentfield; one daughter.

(a) Constance Louise, b. Flint Michigan, 7-18-1936.

4. Pearl Elizabeth, b. 9-2-1915; m. 10-19-1937, James Scott Patterson.

5. Ina Louise, b. 2-8-1918; m. 5-15-1937, George Wallace Johnson.

Note: Lucy Claiborne (DuVal) Dunscomb, the daughter, executed deeds in 1816, which were recorded 2-18-1817, wherein she divided her property equally between her three Dunscomb children—Samuel DuVal, Daniel Shepherd and Elizabeth G.—and her intended second husband, Elias Harding. She died 4-17-1828, and was buried on the old Harding farm, about 8 miles from Russellville, Logan County, Kentucky, and the inscription on her tombstone reads, "The second beloved consort of Elias Harding."

Note: That Daniel S. Dunscomb faithfully cared for 'old Fanny' is evidenced in his own Will, which was dated May 14, 1866, "It is further my will that my executor retain out of my estate sufficient sum the interest of which will amount to a sufficient sum to pay annually to Evaline Dunscomb, a woman of color, formerly belonging to me now living in Elkton, Ky., One Hundred Dollars for the support of her grandmother Fanny, now living with her, during the lifetime of said Fanny."

Speculation as to the age attained by this ex-slave, Fanny is interesting. She was "old Fanny" in 1825, and still living in 1866.

References:

Todd County, Ky., Will Book A, pp. 276-277.

Logan County, Ky., Will Book I, p. 400.

Logan County, Ky., Deed Book E.

(Contributed by Thomas D. Dunscomb, a descendant of Samuel Shepherd DuVal and his daughter by his first wife, Lucy Claiborne DuVal Dunscomb.)



TOMMY DUNSCOMBE
Columbia, S. C.

ANDREW DUNSCOMB

Son of Daniel (1726-1803) and ——— (Hojer) Dunscomb

Andrew, b. ——— 1757, New York City, d. 4-27-1802, Richmond, Va., married 10-14-1784, Philadelphia DuVal, who died antes 1807, daughter of Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort" and his wife, Lucy Claiborne.

Revolutionary soldier of New York State; appointed by New York State Legislature to settle Revolutionary claims against State of Virginia, led to settlement in Richmond, 1782 or 1783; appointed Commissioner of Military Claims for State of Virginia, 1787; dissatisfied with salary connected with this position and resigned, 1790; Petitioner for Branch of United States Bank in Richmond, 1791; one of original incorporators of Old Mutual Insurance Company, and its first Cashier General; Mayor of Richmond, 1795; Sold 1,000 acres land in Kentucky, 1797.

The following article, which appeared in the *Richmond Examiner* on May 5, 1802, is indicative of the esteem in which Major Dunscomb was held by his contemporaries:

"Died on Tuesday morning the 27th instant in this city Major Andrew Dunscomb in the 45th year of his age. His sickness continued a great length of time, and, in the latter stages of it, was severely afflictive; yet, he met the gradual and awful approaches of death with more firmness and composure than are allowed to a mind supported merely by conscious rectitude. His chief support was from a superior source—he was a Christian.

"As it respects those who fell within the sphere of his acquaintance it is not necessary; but it may be truly said that, by his death, his family are deprived of every thing dear and valuable which could result from their dependence on a patron in whom affection, tenderness, and example were complete towards the promotion of their felicity in this and the world to come: An active, honest and sincere friend—and to his country not only a fervent and zealous advocate, for he was a *tried patriot*."

Issue:

1. Andrew Bedloe, b. ———, Richmond, Va., d. ———, 1816, New York City.
2. Philadelphia Hamilton, b. ———, 1797, Richmond, Va., d. 3 —, 1817, m. 8-4-1814, John Horsley, who was b. 8-17-1787, and d. 1850; m. at home of her uncle Major William

DuVal in Buckingham County, Va.; d. at Elk Creek Mills, and buried at the home of Micija Pendleton.

3. Lucy Wood, b. ———; d. ———; m. Henry Asbury Christian.

Note: I am inclined to think that Major Andrew Dunscomb and Philadelphia DuVal had more than 3 children, because, prior to his resignation as Commissioner of Military Claims in 1790, he wrote the Executive of Virginia asking for more pay in order that he might more properly provide for his wife and *children*.

Note: After Major Dunscomb died, his widow remarried William Dawson. Philip DuVal, their uncle, was guardian of Major DuVal's children.

References:

D. A. R. Lineage Book—1905; v. 52, pp. 273-274.

"Records of the Revolutionary War," Saffell.

William and Mary Quarterly; 1st series, v. 8, v. 18.

William and Mary Quarterly; 2d series, v. 12, v. 13.

Calendar of Virginia State Papers—*en passim*.

Virginia Gazette and Gen'l. Advertiser, Richmond—May 1 and 8, 1802.

Richmond Examiner—May 5, 1802.

"The Cabells and Their Kin"—Brown.

Virginia Historical Magazine—v. 8, v. 20.

"Old Kentucky Entries and Deeds"—Jillson (from Book C, p. 119).

"The DuVal Family of Virginia—1701"—Grabowskii.

"Richmond—Her Past and Present"—Christian.

Quoted from "Richmond in Bygone Days," Mordecai:

"An antique dwelling, half brick, half wood, with the square on which it stood, on the south side of Main, between Second and Third Streets, was the residence many years ago of Major Andrew Dunscombe, a soldier of the Revolution and a gentleman of the olden time. He was, I think, a Master in Chancery of Judge Wythe's court, and, if I mistake not, he erected Goodall's Tavern, 'The Indian Queen,' since called the 'Washington,' and now the 'Monument.' The small brick office which he occupied has just now (1855) been taken down to make room for an addition to the hotel. The name of Dunscombe, most worthily represented by the Major, no longer exists in our community. A brother (Edward) of his was clerk of the Federal Court in New York many years ago."

Genealogical Notes from Supreme Court Records, compiled by William Ronald Cocke, Jr.:

2 H & M 11, 1807; Dunscomb v. Dunscomb & Others; "Andrew Dunscomb, dec'd. Will. Survived by his widow, Philadelphia, and by infant children, among whom, Andrew Bedloe Dunscomb. The widow married William Dawson and died intestate. Philip DuVal guardian of testator's children."—*Wm. and Mary*, 2d ser., v. 13, p. 49.

(Furnished by: T. D. Dunscomb, Columbia, S. C.)

CHAPTER XIX

REV. SAMUEL SHEPERD DUVAL

He was the oldest son of Col. Samuel Sheperd DuVal, Sr., and Anne Everard Bolling, and was born in Buckingham Co., Va., in 1799, and died in Hopkins Co., Ky., November 11, 1867. He came to Kentucky with his father and brother in 1810. His obituary notice states that he came to Sumner Co., Tenn., in 1811* and remained there till his marriage (which was in 1819). As he was only 11 years old when they came to Kentucky, we doubt if this son lived in Sumner County at that time. We find that his father, with the consent of their guardians, Major Claiborne and William, had bought land in Logan County and was settled on his farm as early as 1814.

Colonel Samuel Shepherd DuVal (so called in Military Records) was joined by his daughter (by his first wife) Mrs. Lucy Claiborne Dunscomb who, after the death of her husband, Samuel Dunscomb in New York, left that place and came out to Kentucky to make her home with her father.

The date of the marriage of Rev. S. "Sheperd" DuVal (as he was called) has been secured through the kindness of Mrs. Mary Penick of Elkton, Ky., who is a descendant of Dr. Archibald Bolling DuVal, brother of Rev. "Sheperd" DuVal. Major Claiborne DuVal, the uncle of these two brothers, lived in the eastern part of Logan Co. and it was very natural that his two young daughters should be thrown in the society of their cousins from Virginia. The result of this was the marriage of Adeline Matilda DuVal to Archibald Bolling DuVal, July 1, 1819; and on November 18, 1819, followed that of Catherine Eliza DuVal to Rev. S. "Sheperd" DuVal, two sisters marrying two brothers all of them first cousins. This was a habit among the exclusive DuVals of Virginia, marrying within their own circle, as the before mentioned DuVal-Pope marriages within the same family.

*Error.

Samuel Sheperd and Catherine Eliza DuVal had one daughter "America" who m. (1) James G. Dickey, (2) Elijah Williams, no children from either marriage. James Dickey was an uncle of the Susan Dickey who married Alec Taylor, son of Caroline P. DuVal Taylor, also a cousin of these two DuVal brothers. She was the oldest daughter of Maj. Claiborne DuVal and was three years old when he came to Kentucky and settled at Danville.

Rev. Samuel Sheperd and Catharine Eliza had another daughter, Lucy, who lived with America when she was the widow Dickey. "America" is remembered by some of the Franklin, Kentucky, descendants as a beautiful dignified woman with snow white hair when she visited there at the home of Mrs. Caroline Pope DuVal Taylor.

According to his obituary notice (which we insert at the close of this chapter) Rev. "Sheperd" DuVal left his widow, and several children scattered over different states. With the exception of the afore mentioned "America" and "Lucy" we have been unable to trace them and do not even know their names.

This obituary notice attests the fact that Rev. Samuel Sheperd DuVal inherited the religious tendency of his Huguenot ancestry, as did also his brother "Archibald Bolling DuVal" both of them becoming ministers in the Methodist Church. After long lives of usefulness these two brothers died far apart from each other, one "Archibald Bolling" being buried out in Texas, and the body of his older brother resting in Kentucky soil, the land of refuge to these sons of that descendant of Pocahontas who, after her separation from their father, became the second time a second wife to Col. Joseph Cabell, member of one of the old aristocratic Virginia families. By him she had a large family of sons and daughters. (See "Cabells and Their Kin.")

Rev. Samuel "Sheperd" DuVal and his wife were living in Illinois, in 1836 according to an old letter in this writer's possession, dated Gallatin, October 14, 1836, written by Col. Alec D. DuVal,

brother of Catherine Eliza DuVal and also first cousin of her husband. This is the letter written to his sister, Mrs. Caroline Pope Taylor, Logan Co., Ky.

“My Dear Sister,

I have written to our relatives in Illinois and urged the necessity of their speedy return to this country, apprehending from the letter received from Bro. Peter Acre that they were suffering from the common necessities of life, but from my ‘cousin Sheperd’s’ statement I am induced to think differently. He says they have determined to return and his effects were advertized for sale on the 1st Inst. after the date of my first letter some 10 days. I effected a sale of my Cryer property sold at an advance of \$500. I have however reserved the farm adjoining until I shall know with certainty whether or not my relatives are coming, and if they can do no better they shall have the Barr farm as long as they may feel disposed to live on it.

I can get \$1200 for it at any time I would sell. I am at this moment undetermined where I shall settle. I will however give you the earliest information on the subject when I fix upon the place. I have to give possession where I live by or before 1st January next. I wrote ‘Cousin Sheperd’ of the sale I had made and whether or not this information may change his determination I do not know. I have just heard from our relatives in Natchez (Miss.) all are again well. Doctor Gwin (Col. DuVal’s brother-in-law) has lost his last and only surviving child, Samuel. The doctor was with us a few hours as he journeyed with the President (Jackson) to Washington City. I have just received a letter from him there and I am truly glad to hear that his health is restored, and that his determination is firm to seek and obtain the favor of God. He is awfully convicted, and I do hope that his afflictions* will work for him a far more eternal and exceeding weight of Glory.

Accept for yourself assurances of our sincere affection.

A. D. DUVAL.”

*Dr. Gwin lost his wife and daughter and later both his sons in a fever epidemic in the fall of 1833.

We give the above letter because of its interest to the descendants of Mrs. Caroline Pope Taylor, to whom it is written, as well as to the descendants of Rev. Sheperd DuVal and the descendants of the writer himself.

REV. SAMUEL SHEPERD DUVAL

(Furnished by Mrs. Mae Satterfield, Vinita, Oklahoma)

Brother DuVal was born in Buckingham Co., Va., 1799, and died in Hopkins Co., Ky., Nov. 11, 1867. He came with his parents to Sumner Co., Tenn., 1811, where he remained till his marriage.* Many years ago he emigrated to Illinois, where he lived for a short time, and then came to Kentucky, and finally settled in Hopkins Co. He was a deacon in the M. E. Church, South, and had been a local preacher for thirty years.

He inherited a good estate, a large part of which consisted of slaves, which he manumitted many years ago. For many years he read the books and periodicals published by the anti-slavery establishments of the North, and seemed to approve of their teachings. He, however, never made his views public, but with that prudence which was ever a prominent characteristic of the man, quietly entertained and mildly communicated his opinions upon the "vexed question." He was a warm friend of the colonization enterprise, and cheerfully contributed to its promotion, even looking and praying for the dawning of the auspicious day when the African race should sit under their own "vine and fig-tree," and "Ethiopia stretch out her hands unto God." He did not favor the extreme measures of the anti-slavery party, but while he approved of their principles, he contended for a just and mild policy by which neither master nor slave would suffer, but both be made happier. In 1862, I made his acquaintance. He seemed to feel the profoundest solicitude for our bleeding country. Several of his children and best friends lived in the Southern States, and he said he "feared many of them would be killed or effectually ruined." At this time he was recognized as a conservative and strictly loyal man. In July or August, 1863, he was arrested by a Federal officer, and questioned as to his political opinions. He avowed his loyalty. They asked him if he had sons in the South. He replied that he had. They then asked him if some of them were not connected with the Rebel army. He replied that he did not know, but thought it possible they were.

*A mistake. He came to Logan Co., Ky.

The officer required him to take an oath, one clause of which prohibited his recognizing or feeding any of his sons, if they visited him as Confederate soldiers. He told the officer if he would take out the clause in reference to his children, he would take it; but with that prohibition in it, he would die before he would take it.

He averred again and again that he would cheerfully take an oath to "support the Constitution of the Federal Union and the State of Kentucky," but all the appeals and persuasion of his best friends could not induce him to take it, with that unjust and unreasonable feature in it. Consequently, he was incarcerated at Camp Chase, Ohio, where he passed nineteen long and weary months. Several efforts were made by his friends at home to secure his release, and as often, perhaps, he had presented to him the oath with that odious feature; but, true to the instinct of a noble manhood, and the incentives of a nobler religion, he hurled the very thought of such an act away, with profound contempt for the vile spirit that would provoke a self-stultification so base. About the close of the war, the officer in authority at the prison asked him if he would take an oath to support the Constitution of the United States, and all the laws enacted in accordance therewith. He replied that he had ever been willing to take such an oath; whereupon it was administered, and he, released, returned to his family, pale, emaciated, and very feeble, suffering with a hollow cough. I need not state that the outrage perpetrated upon his rights and privileges as a good citizen, wrought a radical change in his feelings toward a class of people from whom he expected at least a little common fellow-feeling. He gradually recuperated, but never did recover from the effects of prison-life. He, however, was hopeful up to the time of his sudden and violent attack of pneumonia, which in three days terminated his earthly existence.

Brother DuVal was a sterling Southern Methodist. He was familiar with the history of the Church, and the conduct of prominent actors in the drama of 1844-5, and was well prepared to decide upon the merits of man and measures. His enlightened vision beheld the "impending crisis," and warned his spirit of

approaching trial. The ordeal was passed, and his spirit purified; and when the second trying event came, he stood in the breach unmoved, while the curling flames of strife upon either hand played harmlessly around and over his head. These "fiery trials" prepared him for the onslaught of the "last enemy." As a man, Brother DuVal was a model of integrity. He was strictly "upright in all his ways." His bearing was lofty and noble, and his mien the very expression of confidence, hope, and magnanimity.

As a husband, he knew his place, and loved his wife as Christ loved the Church. As a father, he was strict, without being rigid. His children delighted to honor him, and he looked upon his children with pride. He sought to give them the highest rank in good society. As a Christian, he let his light shine. He traveled as an agent for the American Bible Society, and as colporteur for the American Tract Society, for several years. He was esteemed by all as a good and useful man. As a preacher, he was calm, deliberate, and sensible. I heard him say he let his "moderation be known unto all men." In treating his subject, he manifested evident caution, and seemed to guard and measure carefully every term and expression, lest he might make the text teach more or less than the Holy Spirit intended. Occasionally he would wax warm, and the deep tear, quivering lip, and tremulous voice, told sublimely the emotion of his soul. His widow, and several children scattered over different States, nearly all of whom are members of the Church, should share largely in the sympathy and prayers of all good people. May the love, Christian fidelity, and paternal solicitude of a sainted husband and father excite a noble emulation in the hearts and lives of the surviving mother and children.

E. M. CROW.

(Exact copy taken from the *Christian Advocate*, Nashville, Tuesday, August 25, 1868.)

These children above mentioned as having been "scattered over different states during the Civil War," we have never been able to trace but would welcome any information from their descendants, or anyone who could locate them.

CHAPTER XVIII

DR. ARCHIBALD BOLLING DUVAL

He was born in Virginia, 1799, son of Col. Samuel Sheperd DuVal and his second wife, Anne Everard Bolling. Came out to Kentucky about 1810 when a young boy, with his father and older brother, Rev. Samuel Sheperd DuVal, Jr. These two brothers married sisters who were daughters of their uncle, Maj. Claiborne DuVal, and therefore their first cousins. Samuel Sheperd DuVal m. Catharine Eliza DuVal, and Archibald Bolling DuVal m. her sister, Adeline Matilda DuVal, both marriages in 1819.

Dr. Archibald Bolling DuVal was educated at Transylvania University, in Lexington, Kentucky, and graduated in medicine there in 1837. He married Adeline Matilda DuVal July 1, 1819. She died April 3, 1860, at Chappel Hill, Texas, presumably at the home of her daughter, Anne, who had married Rev. Frank C. Wilkes, a minister of the Methodist Church, South, and chaplain of the Methodist College at Chappel Hill, Texas, for quite a number of years. Dr. Archibald Bolling DuVal died July 22, 1877, at Seguin, Texas. At that time he made his home with his youngest daughter, Addie, named for her mother, and wife of Capt. Ben McCullouch. (From an old letter, written by Capt. Ben E. McCullouch after his wife's death, to Mrs. Matilda DuVal Baskette, now in possession of Mrs. C. H. Buchanan, Richmond, Ky.)

MEMOIR OF THE REV. A. B. DUVAL, M. D.

(As furnished by his descendant, Mrs. Mae Satterfield,
Vinita, Okla.)

The Rev. Dr. A. B. DuVal was born in Buckingham Co., Va., Nov. 6, 1799. In a short sketch of his life, written by his own hand, I learn that he was brought up by his grandfather, Samuel DuVal (This was an error. His grandfather, Col. Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort" died in 1784 and his will was probated March 1,

1784—recorded in Will Book 1, page 122, Henrico, Va. County Court.) It was the *father*, Samuel Sheperd DuVal, who came to Kentucky with his two sons, Archibald Bolling and Samuel Sheperd, Jr., who were his children by his second wife, Anne Everard Bolling). He regarded his father as one of the best men he had ever known. I infer that his parents died when he was quite young.* With his father he removed to Logan Co., Ky., about the year 1810, where he remained until he was grown and married.

Early in life he was taught the principles of Christianity, and when quite young made a profession of religion. In short sketch from which these data are taken, our sainted brother lays open his heart, and if he exhibits any partiality, it is in the severity of his strictures upon himself. He felt most keenly those faults which were so trivial as to escape the observation of his friends, and he ascribed all that he was to the grace of God. It is but simple justice to his memory to say,—That during his long connection with the Church as a member and minister, he left no stain or reproach upon its name or fame. He was led astray from his first profession by false opinions, and, as he states, by the misfortune of starting in the world with a nice property—the bequest of his grandfather. But his heart was dissatisfied, and in the year 1819 he was persuaded by an old family servant, Uncle Henry, to seek religion. He often mentioned this old colored man, and during his last days spoke to the writer of his simple, honest talk, and the influence it exerted upon him.

He was converted when alone in the woods. He never doubted his conversion. In the same hour he received the impression that it was his duty to preach. He was licensed to preach, August 24, 1822, by Charles Holliday. His credentials of ordination to deacon's and elder's orders are before me. The one of date December 29, 1827, and signed by William McKendree, and the other November 9, 1834, and signed by J. O. Andrew. In the fall of 1826 or 1827 he joined the Tennessee Conference, and was appointed to Lebanon Circuit. During the year his health failed and he located.

*Error.

Having a family to support, he commenced the study of medicine, and obtained a diploma. He continued in the practice for thirty years, serving all the time as a local preacher. In 1860 Dr. DuVal lost his wife after a period of long and patient suffering. Feeling himself to be alone in the world, he fully committed himself to the work of God, and was received on trial into the Texas Conference, at Chappell Hill, 1860, and sent to Hodges' Bend Circuit. The remainder of his active ministry was spent in the following fields of labor: Seguin Circuit, one year; San Marcos Circuit, two years; Montgomery, one year; Moulton Circuit, Goliad, and Prairie Point, each one year.

His health would not admit of his taking regular work after 1868. He left Texas in December 1871, and returned to Fayetteville, Tenn., where he remained until the spring of 1876, when he returned to Seguin, Texas, to the home of his son-in-law, Capt. Ben E. McCullouch, where he died July 22, 1877. Dr. DuVal loved the doctrines and discipline of the Church, his piety was deep and consistent, and he died as he lived, full of faith and the Holy Ghost. He was a man of one work. For many years he had in view the single purpose to glorify God in body and spirit, and he was always engaged in the Master's work. He introduced religious conversation into every circle in which he moved, and upon the streets and highways he preached Christ. Happy in conversation, he never suffered an interview with anyone to pass without a word for his Master. He was a happy, rejoicing, exultant follower of the Redeemer.

As a preacher he was clear in his conceptions, sound in doctrine, and always happy and impressive in delivery. His voice was of singular compass, sweetness, and power. One could not forget his prayers. He was a man of prayer. His death was without pain or suffering, and so calm and gentle as to impress the beholder with the idea of a sweet and quiet sleep. His son-in-law gave him some water, and seeing that he did not swallow it, learned from the circumstance that he was gone. He had prayed to go thus.

The limits of such a notice as this will not admit of the many interesting details of his long, useful life, and his happy closing days. A more spiritual man I never knew, and I can say, in common with all God's people who witnessed his last days, that he was made an unspeakable blessing to us all. We can never forget the many precious interviews we had with him in his sick chamber, for we felt that we were in the atmosphere of another and better world. He loved the holy Sabbath, and on one of the clearest and most glorious we ever witnessed, as the shades of the evening were setting in, he closed his eyes upon earth and awoke in heaven.

B. HARRIS

Children of Dr. Archibald Bolling DuVal and his wife, Adeline Matilda DuVal were:

- I. Ann DuVal, m. Rev. Frank Wilkes, lived to be 80 years old. They had five sons, (1) Willie, who was killed during Civil War; (2) Frank C. m. Nettie Suell, home in Lampasas, Texas, was an attorney. They had three boys and two girls. One boy and girl died very young.

(a) Willie, lives in Hillsboro. Wife's name not given, nor names of children.

(b) Rex Wilkes, a Methodist minister, one daughter.

(c) Ed Wilkes, twice married. Daughter of first wife Allie, also married. Son by second wife lives in Llano, Texas, one daughter.

(d) A daughter, Frank, married, is now widow has daughter works in a Government Dept., Washington, names not given.

(e) Anne Wilkes, m. an attorney in Dallas, Texas. Do not know names or number of their children.

- (3) Richard Bolling Wilkes, b. 1851; d. 1-12-1932, m. Lizzie Taylor Wilkes, b. 1853, d. Jan. 1936, had six children:

(1) May Wilkes, b. 1875, m. 1906 George Baldwin Banks, d. 1925, had (a) Mary Elizabeth Banks,

-
- b. 1910, m. 1928 Edgar Crawford. Two children, Janet Crawford, b. 1934, Jimmie Crawford, b. 1936. (b) George B. Banks, b. 1913.
- (2) Ethel Wilkes, b. 1877, d. 1894.
- (3) Roy Taylor Wilkes, b. 1879, d. 1928, m. 1906, Minnie Washington, had (a) Frances Wilkes, b. 1908, m. 1928 to Griffith Cloud, d. 1932; (b) Robert B. Wilkes, b. 1910, m. 1928 Cathryn Wynn, no children.
- (4) Hallie Wilkes, b. 1880, d. 1897.
- (5) Elizabeth Wilkes, b. 1887, m. 1905 Clyde Owens, d. 1914. One child: Clyde Carter Owens, b. 1913.
- (6) Charles Raymond Wilkes, b. 1889; d. 1914; m. 1913 Bessie Hodges, one child, Charlie Bess Wilkes, b. 1914, d. 1933, m. to Gunter Thorm, 1932.
- II. Martha DuVal, second child of Dr. A. B. DuVal and his wife, Adeline Matilda DuVal, d. at 22 years of age.
- III. Dr. Alexander Summerfield DuVal, 1827-1910, buried at Nashville, Tenn., m. at Fayetteville, Tenn., to Mary Ratcliffe Ringo in 1853 (see his record).
- IV. John DuVal, graduated in medicine in Paris, France. Died as a young man.
- V. Elmo DuVal, cripple, never married, made his home with his parents. Was a preacher.
- VI. Adaline DuVal, m. Capt. Ben McCullouch of Austin, Texas. They had:
- (1) Ben Eustace, b. 12-25-1866; d. 9-16-1900; m. Maude Clark, 12-9-1899; one child a daughter, Rosa Stewart McCullouch, b. 6-6-1901; m. and has two girls.
- (2) Addie Belle McCullouch, b. 8-2-1869; m. 2-8-1891 Captain Peter Minor Hicks, one daughter Addie Sue Frances Hicks Allison, b. 9-16-1907; m. 1-16-27

to Charlie Allison; three children:

- (a) Mary Jean, b. 1-16-1928 (10 years old).
- (b) George Bernadine, b. 10-10-1930; d. 3-1-1937.
- (c) James Minor; b. 9-11-1935 (2½ years old).
- (3) Henry Lenvine McCullouch; b. 9-9-1871; d. 9-16-1935; m. 9-9-1907 to Edwina Keese; one daughter, Edwina; b. 5-5-1909; d. 12-25-1911.
- (4) Alex DuVal McCullouch; b. 6-10-1873; d. 6-6-1934; m. 2-8-1903 to Laurretta Mayberry; one son, Eustace; b. 4-6-1909; a daughter, Addie Laurretta, b. 10-10-1905; d. 8-6-1919. Living in New York.
- (5) Rush DuVal McCullouch, b. 9-28-1876; m. 9-9-1909 to Carrie Keese, Austin, Texas; two children: Harry, b. 3-3-1914 (20 years old); Josephine, b. 7-11-1912 (22 years old). Living in Corpus Christie, Texas.

DR. ALEXANDER SUMMERFIELD DUVAL

He was son of Dr. Archibald B. DuVal and Adeline Matilda DuVal. Born Oct. 26, 1827 (place not known), buried at Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Nashville, Tenn.

His first wife, Mary Ratcliff Ringo died at Nashville, Tenn., July 7, 1888, buried at Mt. Olivet Cemetery.

A few years after the death of his first wife he married a Mrs. Hatcher, widow of Columbia, Tenn., and they lived happily together until his death in 1900. At the time of the breaking out of the Civil War he was about 34 years of age, very frail and delicate and they would not admit him into the Confederate Army.

He was a man of rather medium size, 5 ft. 11 inches tall, slender, but in his late years he grew somewhat heavier, seemed to enjoy good health and lived to be 73 years old. He was a dentist and followed his profession all his life. It is not known where he graduated in dentistry. He was the head of a family of eight children and had no time to devote to outside interests.

He was a man of genial, agreeable temperament and seemed to be well liked. He was a religious man being a member of the Presbyterian denomination along with his first wife. He came from a family of Methodists, and his second wife being a member of that church, he joined with her.

Upon his second marriage he and his wife located at Cornersville, Tenn., where they had a home. Later they moved to Pulaski, Tenn., where he opened an office and was very successful in his profession, until one winter he and his wife were both stricken with a long spell of "flu." After their recovery, they decided to locate at Lawrenceburg, Tenn., where he also opened an office, and practiced dentistry until taken down with his last illness. He was a Democrat, but took no active interest in politics.

(The above sketch was contributed by his son, Mr. Ed. DuVal, of Nashville, Tenn. He himself is a replica of his genial, gentle lovable father.)

DR. ALEXANDER SUMMERFIELD DUVAL FAMILY

Dr. A. S. DuVal, b. 10-26-1827, son of Dr. Archibald Bolling DuVal and Adaline Matilda DuVal, his cousin; m. 6-7-1853, at Fayetteville, Tenn., Mary Ratliffe Ringo (daughter of Elijah M. Ringo and Eliza Todd); d. 3-21-1903. Mary R. Ringo, b. 2-25-1830; d. 7-7-1888, Dr. DuVal, practiced dentistry in Nashville for many years. Several years after the death of his first wife he married a widow, Mrs. ——— Hatcher, of Columbia, Tenn. They resided at Lawrenceburg, Tenn. He died at Lawrenceburg and is buried in Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Nashville. His wife, Mary, is also buried in Mt. Olivet.

Issue by first wife:

1. Mary Elzira (Ella) DuVal, 4-17-1854, at Fayetteville, Tenn.; d. 7-10-1924, buried at Tignall, Ga., m. 11-2-1875, Dr. Walter J. Higgins.

(1) DuVal Higgins, b. 1-28-1878; d. 11-27-1921.

(2) Mabel Claire Higgins, b. 11-8-1882; m. 6-12-1906, Henry Richard Politzer.

- (a) Henry Higgins Politzer, b. 8-30-1907.
- (b) Virginia Claire Politzer, b. 11-18-1908; m. (1) 8-12-1927, Carroll Jones Chambers, (2) Roscoe Mitchell.

By first husband:

- (a) Henry Chambers, b. 7-23-1928.
- (b) Benjamin Wesley Chambers, b. 5-1-1930.

By second husband:

- (c) John DuVal Politzer, b. 1-6-1912; m. 9-19-1932, Virginia Kellers. (1) John DuVal Politzer, Jr., b. 4-20-1934.
- (d) Henrietta Hartford Politzer, b. 6-9-1914; m. 12-12-1936, Ed. Mitchell.
- (e) Richard Guerard Politzer, b. 9-25-1916.

(3) Annie Stone Higgins, b. 1-22-1885.

(4) Ida Bonner Higgins, b. 7-19-1888; m. 7-15-1914, E. W. Adams, had:

- (a) James Edward Adams, b. 2-9-1916; graduate University of Georgia.
- (b) Gene Higgins Adams, b. 12-6-1917.
- (c) Walter DuVal Higgins, b. 1-22-1926.

(5) Ethel Higgins, b. 1890; m. 2-2-1916, Gresham Redd Gunby.

- (a) Eleanor DuVal Gunby, b. 11-27-1916, graduate Cox College, College Park, Ga.
- (b) Gresham Redd Gunby, Jr., b. 8-4-1918.
- (c) Robert Beall Gunby, b. 3-4-1920.
- (d) Walter James Gunby, b. 12-12-1922.

2. Ann Everard DuVal, b. 3-23-1856, at Franklin, Ky.; d. 4-19-1922, buried in Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Nashville, Tenn.; m. 12-6-1877, Dr. William Henry Harrison Smith.

- (1) DuVal Morgan Smith, b. 8-1880; d. 6-1881.
- (2) Willie Mae Smith, b. 6-14-1882 at Nashville, Tenn.; m. 8-12-1905, Rev. Robert Samuel Satterfield, son of

John A. Satterfield and Jennie I. Atkinson, Surry Co., N. C.

(a) Robert Samuel Satterfield, b. 3-28-1907, at Oklahoma City, Okla.

(b) Annie Beth Satterfield, b. 8-13-1915, Vinita, Okla.

(3) Porter Ringo Smith, b. 8-24-1884; m. 10-8-1907, Effie Lavendar Padgett.

(a) Porter Ringo Smith, Jr., b. 5-13-1909 at Nashville, Tenn.; m. 12-22-1935, Jennie Ledger Finnegan of Nashville, Tenn.

(b) William Fletcher Smith, b. 11-20-1911, Birmingham, Ala.; LL. B. from Vanderbilt, 1935.

(4) Annella Smith, b. 2-15-1888; m. 10-4-1913, Samuel Garvin Richardson, Nashville, Tenn.

(5) William Hall Smith, b. 1-5-1901; d. 1-5-1901.

3. Ringo Lucius DuVal, b. 5-1858; d. 2-1-1935, buried at Carthage, Tenn.; m. (1) ———, Melissa Sneed, d. ———; (2) ———, Mrs. Tab. Flippen Vick.

Children by first wife:

(1) Robert Frank DuVal, b. 12-8-1888; m. 3-24-1917, Frances Elizabeth Hessen.

(a) Mary Rebecca DuVal, b. 11-19-1919; m. 3-8-1936, Wm. Harold Grisham.

(b) Virginia Sue, b. 12-22-1922.

(c) Robbie Frances, b. 11-19-1926.

(d) Barbara Ann, b. 11-21-1933.

(2) John Sneed DuVal, Sr., b. 11-18-1889; m. 11-1-1910, Frances Hines:

(a) John Sneed DuVal, Jr., b. 11-16-1911; m. 4-14-1934, Mary Elizabeth Gambill.

(b) John Sneed DuVal, III, b. 12-30-1934.

4. Sue Emma DuVal, b. 7-28-1860; d. 3-6-1931, buried at Mt. Olivet, Nashville; m. L. D. Bates.

5. Frank DuVal, b. 3-6-1863, at Franklin, Ky., d. 4-3-1910, died in Denver, buried at Mt. Olivet; m. ———.
6. Lillie DuVal, b. 11-14-1865 at Franklin, Ky., m. 8-26-1888, Dr. W. H. Forgy:
 - (1) Mary Elizabeth Forgy, b. 7-4-1889, Christian Co., Ky. A. A., Tenn. College, Murfreesboro, Tenn., 1909. A. B., Western Kentucky Teachers College, Bowling Green, Ky., 1935; m. 6-19-1912, Bernis Lyon Penick of Elkton, Ky.
 - (a) Josephine Ann Penick, b. 3-22-1913, A. A. Bethel Women's College, Hopkinsville, Ky.
 - (b) Mary Forgy Penick, b. 7-17-1916, Elkton, Ky.
 - (c) William Caldwell Penick, b. 3-25-1920, Elkton, Ky.
 - (2) William Henry Forgy, b. 1-1-1892, Christian Co., Ky., m. 11-29-1922, Ethlene Byars.
 - (a) Lucy Ann Forgy, b. 1-14-1926, Nashville, Tenn.
7. Johnnie Albertis DuVal, b. 12-6-1868, at Fayetteville, Tenn.; d. 7-7-1876.
8. Edward Bolling DuVal, b. 4-20-1871, at Fayetteville, Tenn., m. 6-7-1899, Pearl Dunn.
 - (1) Margaret DuVal, b. 12-13-1901; m. 6-28-1924, Shelby H. Jarman.
 - (a) Martha Frances Jarman, b. 8-11-1927, at Utica, N. Y.
 - (b) Margaret DuVal, b. 5-12-1931, at Utica, N. Y.
 - (c) Mary Penelope, b. 6-6-1934, at Utica, N. Y.

ADDRESS OF DESCENDANTS OF DR. A. S. DUVAL

1. (2) Mrs. Mabel Higgins Politzer, Beaufort, S. C.
- (3) Miss Annie Higgins, Columbus, Ga. (teacher).
- (5) Mrs. Ethel Higgins Gunby, Columbus, Ga.
- (4) Mrs. Ida Higgins Adams, Tignall, Ga.

-
2. (2) Mrs. Mae Smith Satterfield, Vinita, Okla.
(3) Porter Ringo Smith, Nashville, Tenn.
(4) Mrs. Annella Smith Richardson, Nashville, Tenn.
 3. (1) Robert F. DuVal, Springfield, Tenn.
(2) John Sneed DuVal, Nashville, Tenn.
 - 4.
 - 5.
 6. Mrs. Lillie DuVal Forgy, Elkton, Ky.
(1) Mrs. Mary Forgy Penick, Elkton, Ky. (teacher).
(2) W. H. Forgy, Jr., Tampa, Florida (Frigidaire Distributors).
 - 7.
 8. Edward Bolling DuVal, Nashville, Tenn. (L. & N. Law Dept.)
(1) Mrs. Margaret DuVal Jarman, Utica, N. Y.

COL. DANIEL DUVAL
LINE

THIRD SON of SAMUEL DUVAL

OF

“MT. COMFORT,” RICHMOND,
VIRGINIA

(The fourth line to be represented in Kentucky)

CHAPTER XX

COLONEL DANIEL DUVAL

The data which follow were obtained from papers on file in the Revolutionary War claim for pension, W.5069, based upon the military service of Daniel DuVal in that war.

Daniel DuVal was the son of Samuel DuVal. The date and place of his birth are not shown, nor is the name of his mother given.

Early in 1776, while residing with his father near Richmond, in Henrico County, Virginia, Daniel DuVal was elected Ensign of Captain John Pleasants' Virginia Company; he was promoted to rank of Lieutenant and was in the battle of Monmouth, and on August 2, 1779, became Captain of a Company of Sappers and Miners. He also served as Assistant Judge Advocate General of the Northern Department: Major and Aid-de-Camp to Generals Lafayette and Von Steuben and as Brevet Lieutenant Colonel commanded a Regiment of Light Infantry at the siege of Yorktown.

Daniel DuVal married March 21, 1783, at Farmers Hall, Essex County, Virginia, Miss Maria Brooke, who was born February 21, 1764. The name and place of her birth are not shown.

Daniel DuVal died in the summer of 1795 in Henrico County, Virginia.

His widow, Maria DuVal, was allowed pension on her application executed July 8, 1837, while a resident of Norfolk, Virginia.

Daniel DuVal was survived by two children, Humphrey Brooke DuVal and Maria, who married William French, of Norfolk, Virginia. They were residents of Norfolk, Virginia, in 1837. They had a large family of children.

In 1837, James S. French was a resident of Virginia. In 1848, George French was a resident of Norfolk, Virginia. Their ages are not given. They were grandsons of the Revolutionary War officer, Daniel DuVal.

Humphrey Brooke DuVal many years prior to 1832, moved to Tennessee, place not designated. The date and place of his death

are not given. In 1837, his infant heirs were referred to, no names shown.

In 1832, Philip DuVal, brother of the Revolutionary War officer, Daniel DuVal, was aged about seventy-five years and a resident of Campbell County, Virginia. William DuVal, Samuel DuVal and Claiborne DuVal were his brothers, also.

It was stated in 1832, that Maria Brooke DuVal was related to Robert Brooke, former Governor of Virginia, and to the Honorable Francis T. Brooke, Judge of the Court of Appeals of Virginia, degree of relationship not shown. There are no further family data in this claim.

(This is an exact copy of a letter, dated January 28, 1936, to Miles DuVal, Lieutenant Commander, U. S. Navy, from A. D. Hiller, Executive Assistant to the Administrator, Veterans Administration, Washington, D. C.)

In reply refer to: BA-Jady.

Daniel DuVal

W.5069.

COLONEL DANIEL DUVAL

Back to the glory of Yorktown where the freedom of the American Colonies was won by the undaunted heroism of the Continental Army, do we trace this distinguished son of Col. Samuel DuVal. All through the trying times of that period, serving willingly under the inspiring leadership of Marquis Lafayette, that great admirer and friend of Washington and America, do we find this brave grandson of a Huguenot refugee from Lafayette's own France.

These two congenial spirits knew no sense of danger, but gloried in the matchless victory they won that day at Yorktown. The same blood of France coursed in their veins and we can well imagine the earnestness with which the loyal young Daniel served under his gallant commander. Large land grants were awarded this brave son of the family of DuVal, named for his grandfather, the founder of the Virginia DuVals.

He was the same Daniel DuVal who gave up his native France because of his inherent love of freedom, and followed his convictions of right and refugeed to this open land of opportunity. We can well understand with what conscientious fervor his grandson threw himself whole-heartedly into the battle for the rights of men. It was this same inherent sense of justice and loyalty that influenced so many of these DuVal descendants about whom we write, to espouse later on the cause of State's rights, guaranteed to them by that same constitution which was the logical development of this War of Independence. And so invincible was this determination to abide by that constitution, made sacred by the shed blood of the heroes during this War of the American Revolution, that a later and over idealized war President declared he would "break the Constitution to save the Union," which he did.

We do not wonder that larger land grants were awarded in recognition of his valiant defense of his country to Col. Daniel DuVal than to any of his brothers, so far as we have been able to trace their records. He seemed to be the leading spirit among that family of fighting Huguenots. Four of these sons, with their grand old father,

gave freely of themselves and their means to the cause of Independence. It is said that Col. Samuel DuVal, of "Mount Comfort," supplied Lafayette's Army with blankets, shoes and ammunition, at his own expense. We doubt not that his youngest boy, Claiborne, a youth of seventeen must have been engaged in carrying these supplies to the needy soldiers of Yorktown.

It has been the grief and disappointment of this writer's heart that the War Department has such meager records of many of the bravest of the heroes who served in that conflict. The War Department readily acknowledge that their records are "far from complete."

The burning of Washington by the British in the War of 1812 and the burning and senseless pillaging of Richmond and many court houses of the south during the Civil War have made it impossible to secure proof of the records of many Revolutionary heroes. But in the war claim of Daniel DuVal, the name of Claiborne is acknowledged as his brother; also, in that of Maj. William DuVal, their oldest brother, so we abide in the full conviction that no earthly power could have prevented young Claiborne from having some eager active part in that brilliant military success. He bore the title of "Major" all his life.

While young at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, it is not impossible that owing to the exigencies of the time and issues at stake, young Claiborne may have been promoted rapidly. So the title of "Major" that he wore all his life and is now on his tombstone must have represented actual service.

In an old Goodrich history, while recently searching for data, Miss Mayme LaRue, our DuVal Family Genealogist, found this item: "General Charles Lee was born in North Wales, and became an officer, as it is said at the age of eleven years." In the crisis of our great national struggle for freedom, *ability*, and not age, determined the eligibility of a man's position of responsibility.

We love to think that his patriotic young heart must have been fired with admiration and love for his older brother, Daniel. That is why we refer to him here. The DuVal clan was always noted for their family allegiance. No doubt Maj. Claiborne DuVal, the first

of the Virginia family, of "Mt. Comfort," to emigrate to Kentucky, welcomed the coming of his beloved brother Daniel's son, Humphrey Brooke DuVal, to the section of country adjoining his own then County of Logan.

It is to be regretted that the grave of another brother, Samuel Sheperd DuVal, of whose children Claiborne was guardian, has not been yet located. We consider it one of the great privileges of this writer to have met and loved the descendant of Col. Daniel DuVal, in the charming personality of Miss Mayme LaRue, of Franklin, whose rare ability and cordial cooperation have been an inspiration in our searching for family data.

The following appeared serially in the *Virginia Historical Magazine* for a number of years and was presented by Waverly W. Barbe:

Ancestry of Mary Brooke, Wife of Col. Daniel DuVal

1. Robert Brooke, gentleman, of Essex County, Virginia, was born 1654, and died after December 16, 1712. It is not known whether he himself was the first of his family in America, or was descended from an earlier immigrant ancestor.

(Note: William Brooke came to Virginia on "The Temperance" in 1621; Basil Brooke, age 20, came on "The Bonaventure," January 2, 1634; and Robert Brooke, age 33, to Virginia, May 15, 1635. Perhaps Robert Brooke, of Essex, was a descendant of one of these. It has also been suggested by some authorities that he might have been a son or grandson of Robert Brooke, born in London, 1602, who settled in Maryland, 1650, with his eight sons.)

Robert Brooke was one of the "Gentleman Justices" of his county. At a court held in May, 1692, when Essex was formed from Rappahannock District, he produced his commission from Francis Nicholson, Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, and qualified as Justice. He continued in his office until 1708, after which there is no further record of his being present on the bench. He was Coroner in 1702. He purchased land in Old Rappahannock (now Essex) from Edward Moseley by deed dated January 25, 1686.

He married Catherine Boothe (b. 1664), the daughter of Capt. Humphrey Boothe, of Old Rappahannock, who came to Virginia from London in 1653-4. Capt. Boothe was a justice 12-11-1656, and was living in 1665; he married Margaret, daughter of Col. William Underwood and left three children: Humphrey, Grace and Catherine (wife of Robert Brooke).

Robert and Catherine (Boothe) Brooke had sons, Robert, Humphrey, and William, and from these, the Brookes of Virginia are thought to be descended.

2. Robert Brooke, "eldest son and heir-at-law" of Robert Brooke, Sr., lived at "Farmers Hall," Essex County, which estate passed in turn to his son, Robert Brooke the third. Robert Brooke, Jr., was one of the famous "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe," and owned no less than 20,000 acres of land, much of which extended far into what is now Spotsylvania County. He was Surveyor of Essex, and commissioned Justice, April, 1727. He married Phoebe ———, and had the following children: Robert, Richard, Humphrey, William, Katherine, Susannah, Molly and Elizabeth. He made his will April 25, 1736, and died in 1744.

3. Robert Brooke, III, of St. Anne's Parish, Essex County, inherited his father's plantation, and acquired considerable additional property. He married Mary, daughter of William Faunteloy (see will of William Faunteloy, Richmond County, 1757, "To my daughter, Mary Brooke 50 lb. cash and a negro wench I give her and her increase to her and her heirs forever").

Robert Brooke III made his will January 28, 1785, and died 1790. He had the following children: Robert (Robin) Brooke, Governor of Virginia; Humphrey Boothe Brooke; Edmund Brooke; Mary Brooke, married Col. Daniel DuVal; Katherine Brooke, married Peter Francisco; Susannah Brooke, married James Vass; Sarah Brooke, married Jesse Michaux; Elizabeth Brooke, married a Mr. Micou.

(Additional Brooke Data)

Humphrey Brooke, a midshipman in the British Navy, afterward on Washington's staff as Volunteer Aide.

There were eight Brookes of the Virginia family in the Revolutionary Army, while the ninth (Dr. Lawrence Brooke) was with Paul Jones in the American Navy.

(Pages 564-565 of "Selden of Virginia and Allied Families")

Humphrey Brooke, of Fauquier (brother of Col. George Brooke, of Mantapike) married (1) Ann Whiting (2) Mildred, second wife and widow of Col. Francis Thompkins, Gloucester County, Virginia.

Elizabeth Braxton, daughter of Maj. George Braxton, of Newington, King and Queen County, Virginia, married January 16, 1733, to Mary Carter, daughter of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Landon-Willis) Carter of Corotoman, Lancaster County, Virginia; married Humphrey Brooke, of King William County, Virginia, son of Robert and Katharine Boothe Brooke, of Essex County, Virginia, and had issue.

On pages 150-151, Vol. 28, *Virginia Historical Magazine*, April, 1920, we find Humphrey Brooke's name with five others listed as having been brought into Northampton County, Virginia, by Major John Tilney at a court held December 13, 1660, for which service Tilney was awarded a certificate for 300 acres of land. The other five were Robert Blaisse, Richard Ward, Anne Watterson, Ann Bryan and Elizabeth Moore.

The following notes were presented by the late Mrs. Berry Grabowskii, of Richmond, Virginia, which probably she intended to include in her proposed "supplement" to "The DuVal Family of Virginia 1701."

Vol. 13, page 104—Essex County, Va.

Excerpts from Will of Robin Brooke (Robert Brooke IV) son of Robert Brooke III and grandson of Robert Brooke, Jr., a "Knight of the Golden Horse Shoe," 1778. Essex County. Dated September 30, 1778. Proved September 20, 17—. In part, as follows:

"Item: I bequeath to each of my sisters, viz: Mary Brooke, Catherine, Susannah, Sarah and Elizabeth Brooke, one Bracelet of 3 guinea value."

A note following this will states that Mary Brooke above,

"Married Major Daniel B. DuVal, of Revolutionary Fame, of Naylor's Hole, Essex County, Virginia."

Another note on page 224, states that,

“this Mary Brooke married Major Daniel DuVal, of Naylor’s Hole, Essex County, Virginia. Issue: Maria Brooke DuVal, married William French, of North Carolina. Issue: James Strange French.”

In the records of the Husting’s Court, of Richmond, Virginia, the marriage records, this city, being in Henrico County, I found the marriage bonds of Maria Brooke DuVal, to William French, of North Carolina, September 3, 1804. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 34, p. 166.) We have an idea that Major Daniel DuVal was first settled at Naylor’s Hole in Essex County, during his military career, and possibly until after his father’s death, in 1783, and then moved to the Lower Tuckahoe Estate, bequeathed him in his father’s will.

Will of Samuel DuVal, of “Mt. Comfort” in part:

“I devise to my son, Daniel DuVal my Tuckahoe Track of land containing about 400 acres, more or less, to him and his heirs forever, and it is my request that the Deed or conveyance made me by the Executor of my Brother Benjamin DuVal deceased, be by them and the heirs of the said Benjamin, made to my son Daniel.”

The house on the Lower Tuckahoe Estate, which was the home of Benjamin DuVal, is still standing, on a very pretty knoll in dense woods, about eight or ten miles from Richmond, and is now owned by one of our richest men, John Aiken Branch, and with but few improvements, lived in by him and his second wife.

Historic Federal Hill, at Fredericksburg, Va., home of Governor Robin Brooke, brother of Maria Brooke, who married Colonel Daniel DuVal.

Federal Hill was last purchased by Mrs. Henry Theodore Wright in 1905, who made every possible effort to ascertain who built it and when. All the very old people, who were living there at that time, 1905, told her it was built by a Colonial Governor, but did not know which one.

Tradition says that the house was built for the purpose of State, by order of Queen Anne, and her command was carried into effect by Sir Alexander Spotswood.

It is an exceptionally fine house and an example of Queen Anne Architecture, severely plain exterior, and exquisitely carved wood interior of great dignity, the stairway being very unique.

Mrs. Wright found a record in the Congressional Library, which states, that after the Revolutionary War, Governor Robin Brooke of Virginia, bought a house in Fredericksburg, and renamed it "Federal Hill" after the Federalist party, of which he was one of the founders.

This house has always carried that name, and it stands on the line of battle of Fredericksburg, and remains of the trenches are visible across terrace and lawn. Mrs. Wright had done all in her power to restore the place to its original beauty, and style, which had fallen very much into disrepair, in the years between.

The following was presented by Mrs. Margaret Buchanan:

DuVal Grants

Page 169 "Old Kentucky Grants"—Jilson.

Military—Maria B. and Humphrey B. DuVal 1,000 acres, 2-2-1785 (book 16, p. 822) Highland Cr.

Maria and Humphrey DuVal—1,666 acres, date 12-20-1784, on Goose Cr. (Book No. 16—p. 822).

Brook DuVal—A grant of 40 acres—book 1, page 15, date 3-30-1825, in Robertson County, Summer and Brook watercourses.

Brook DuVal—50 acres, book 1, page 94, date 7-26-1825, Sumner County, Summers and Brook watercourses.

Brook DuVal—24 acres—book 2, page 64, date 8-11-1827, Robertson County, Summers and Brook watercourses.

Humphrey B. DuVal, Dinwiddie, Va., 11-2-1807—2,666 and $\frac{2}{3}$ acres, in book No. M, page 74, grantor—from "Old Kentucky Deeds and Entries," page 487, Goose Cr. and Highland Cr. watercourses.

Military Warrants

Daniel DuVal—4,000 acres—warrant No. 2483, for three years Captain Virginia lines—date 2-13-1784.

Kentucky Land Grants—Jilson.

Daniel DuVal—20,000 acres—book 12, page 217, date 4-17-1787, Bourborn County, Big Clifty watercourse.

(The DuVals bought over 91,934 acres of land in various parts of Kentucky, and sold over 81,451 acres of it.)

CHAPTER XXI

HUMPHREY BROOKE DUVAL

Humphrey Brooke DuVal, who was a son of Col. Daniel and Maria (Brooke) DuVal, and a grandson of Samuel and Lucy (Claiborne) DuVal, of "Mt. Comfort," was born in Henrico County, Va., on Sept. 15, 1785. He had one sister, Maria Brooke DuVal, who married William French, of Norfolk, Virginia, and had a large family of children. Mr. and Mrs. William French were residents of Norfolk, Virginia, in 1837. The French family, as yet, is not traced.

Humphrey Brooke DuVal married Mary (Polly) Anderson Clay, July 7, 1808. She was the only child of James and Priscilla (Reese) Clay, and was born in Dinwiddie County, Va., on June 10, 1792. Priscilla (Reese) Clay was a sister of Jordan Reese, a Virginia planter. Mary (Polly) Anderson (Clay) DuVal, inherited wealth from her parents. She was a cousin of Henry Clay, the Great Commoner, probably a *first cousin*, was devoted to him through life, always speaking of him as cousin Henry and naming one of her daughters, Betsy Henry, for him. The Clay records state that Henry Clay, the statesman, was a descendant of Sir John Clay, of Wales and England, and that through the influence of Sir Walter Raleigh, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, three of his sons, Charles, Thomas and Henry Clay, each possessed of ten thousand pounds, settled on James River, near Jamestown, Virginia. The Clay genealogy of Henry Clay and that of Mary (Polly) Anderson (Clay) DuVal will be the same.

After their marriage Humphrey Brooke and Mary (Polly) Anderson (Clay) DuVal resided in Dinwiddie or Dinwiddie County, Virginia, until the autumn of 1816, when they moved to Robertson County, Tennessee.

Humphrey Brooke DuVal died on Tuesday evening, December 21, 1830, at his home in Robertson County, Tennessee.

Mary (Polly) Anderson (Clay) DuVal died on April 10, 1855, at the home of her daughter, Maria Brooke (DuVal) Finn, in Franklin, Kentucky, where she and her youngest daughter, Philadelphia Dunscomb DuVal, made their home after September 2, 1852, when the former made a division of her estate among her children, each sharing alike.

Humphrey Brooke DuVal, his wife and several of their children are buried on the home place in Robertson County, Tennessee, an acre of ground having been reserved for a family cemetery. They have tombs bearing names and dates.

The children of Humphrey Brooke and Mary (Polly) Anderson (Clay) DuVal were twelve in number.

- I. Eliza Ann James DuVal, b. 2-2-1810, d. Oct. 1815 in Dinwiddie County, Virginia.
- II. Betsy Henry (who changed her name to Elizabeth Clay), b. 10-20-1811, m. Lawrence Finn on Sept. 4, 1832. He was a native of Ireland and one of the most highly educated and intellectual citizens of Kentucky. Early in life he retired from business, having already obtained a competency, and much of the remainder of his life was spent in his private library. He was born in 1801 and died 1881. After her husband's death, Elizabeth Clay (DuVal) Finn moved from her home in Nashville, Tennessee, to Louisville, Ky., where the remainder of her life was spent at St. Mary's and Elizabeth's Hospital. She died March 6, 1893, and was buried on the Finn lot in the Catholic Cemetery, at Nashville, Tenn. They were the parents of seven children, only one of whom lived to maturity:

- (1) Mary Elizabeth Finn, b. ———, d. ———. She was educated at Nazareth Academy, Nelson Co., Ky., and was a very beautiful woman. At the time of her marriage to D. D. Phillips, of Nashville, Tenn., she and her parents were also residents of

Nashville, Tenn. Mary Elizabeth and Daniel D. Phillips were the parents of four children:

- (a) Daniel Phillips, who died in infancy.
- (b) Laurence Phillips, b. 1873, d. 19—, unmarried.
- (c) William Phillips, b. 1875, d. 19—, m. Helen Dennedy of Nashville, Tenn. Three children.
- (d) Mary Elizabeth Phillips, b. 1877, d. 1936, m. Percy Williams of Nashville, Tenn. One child: R. P. Williams, Washington, D. C.

III. Mary Ann DuVal, b. Aug. 1813, d. 9-21-1816, in Dinwiddie Co., Va.

IV. Daniel DuVal, b. 2-16-1815, d. 10-2-1816, in Dinwiddie Co., Va.

V. Dr. James Clay DuVal, b. 11-10-1816, on Muldrous Hill, Ky.; m. Mary Wilkins of Simpson Co., Ky., d. 1886 at his home in Bastrop, Texas. (Judge E. F. Higgins has furnished this data.)

VI. Zebulon Montgomery Pike DuVal, b. Jan. 25, 1818, d. Apr. 1, 1841, in Robertson County, Tenn., unmarried.

VII. Laurence DuVal, b. 1-20-1820; d. 10-1820, Robertson Co., Tenn.

VIII. Dr. Oliver Hazard Perry DuVal, b. 10-8-1821, in Robertson Co., Tenn., d. 6-12-1880, at his home in Sumner Co., Tenn. Married 9-26-1842 to Caroline Lovell, b. 12-8-1824.

Children were:

- (1) Mary Jane DuVal, b. 9-1-1844, m. 6-25-1865, to Dr. W. T. Moore, Portland, Tenn.; educated at Nazareth Academy, Nelson Co., Ky.

Children were :

(a) H. M. Moore, Portland. Issue :

Mitchell Moore

Duncan Moore

Walter Moore

Helen Moore Persons—Gallatine, Tenn.

Carolyn Moore ———, Memphis, Tenn.

(b) Oliver Moore, Sumner Co., Tenn.

Mary Moore

Charles Mooore

(c) Blanche Moore, died young.

(2) James Zebulon DuVal, b. 11-27-1853, m. 1-28-1908 to Mrs. Willie (Durham) Pond. No children.

(3) William Brooke DuVal, b. 3-22-1849, m. Mary Elizabeth Dye.

Children were :

(a) William Carroll DuVal, b. 9-8-1869, m. 12-26-1897, Flora G. Goodrum. They had :

(1) Nelle E. DuVal, b. 11-6-1898.

(2) Brooke E. DuVal, b. 6-5-1900, m. August Hayes, 6-30-1921.

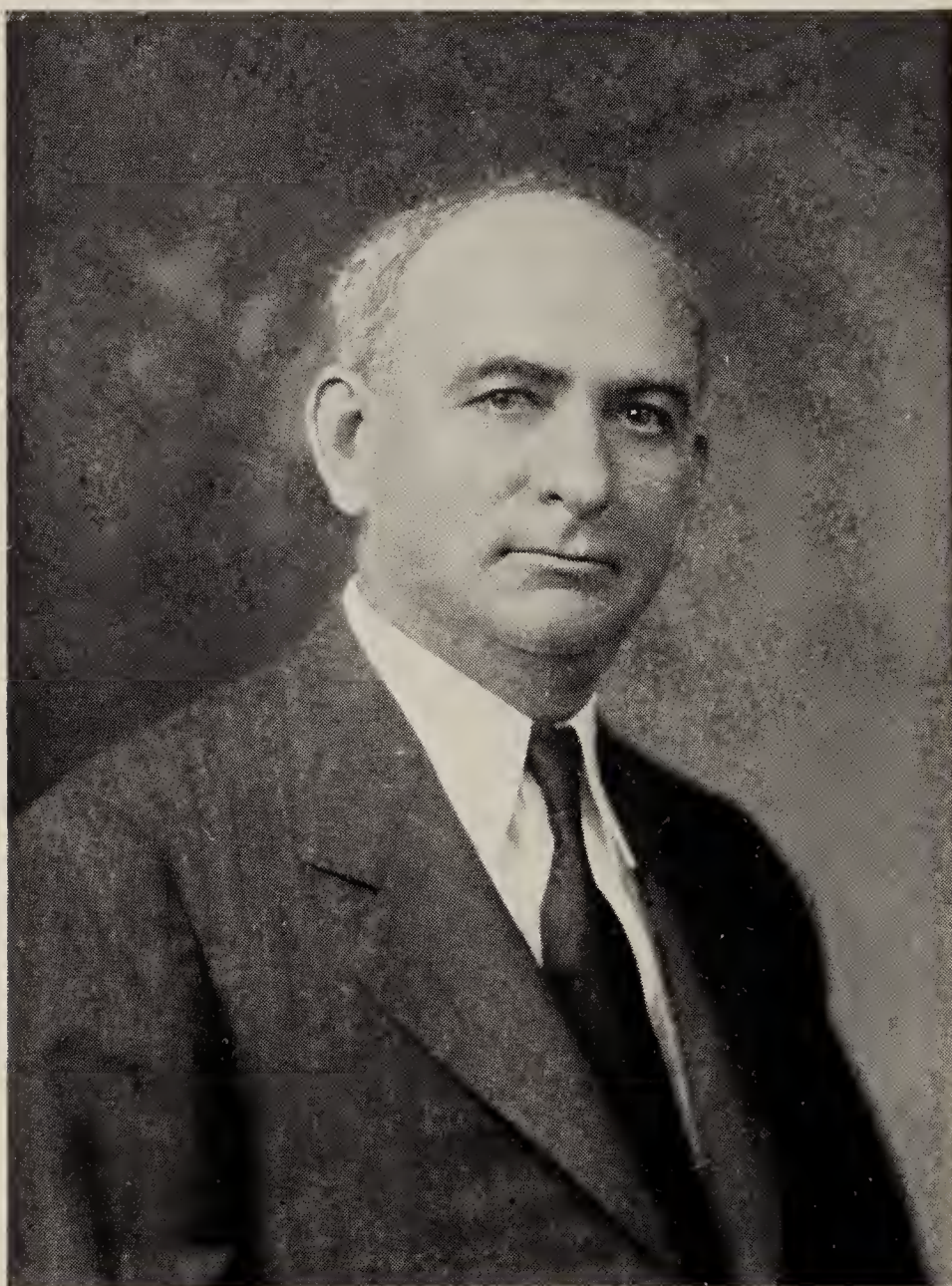
(1) William Edward, b. 1 - 29 - 1924.

(2) Harry Brooke, b. 4-14-1928.

(3) Mary Elizabeth DuVal, b. 5-11-1903, Bowling Green, Ky.

(b) Samuel Oliver DuVal, b. 4-19-76, d. 10-9-23, m. Nora Huck, had :

(1) Mary Elizabeth DuVal, b. 7-18-1910, m. Malcolm Melton, Nashville, Tenn.; one child: Malcolm Rudnor Melton.



CHARLIE FRANKLIN ANDERSON, M. D., F. A. C. S.

Certified by American Board of Urology as Specialist. Major in Medical Corps during World War, serving in Base Hospital 57, Located in Paris

President of DuVal Family Association

-
- (c) Pearl E. DuVal, b. 6-20-1880, m. 9-18-1901 to Chas. H. McElwain, of Warren Co., Ky.
- (1) Ruth DuVal McElwain, b. 8-3-1902; d. 1-23-1923.
 - (2) Mildred Francis McElwain, b. 11-3-1903; d. 12-1903.
 - (3) William F. McElwain, b. 11-22-1904; d. 4-6-1926.
 - (4) Charles Brooke McElwain, b. 1-10-1907.
 - (5) Arthur Paul McElwain, b. 7-2-1909, m. Ina Speck, had:
 - Ina Ruth McElwain
 - William Paul McElwain
 - Robert Murial McElwain.
- (4) Philadelphia (Della) DuVal, b. 8-7-1851, d. 8-29-1867; m. 8-7-1866, to James A. Anderson. One child, died in infancy.
- (5) Laura Francis DuVal, b. 11-25-2757, m. T. M. Anderson, of Tenn. Resided in Franklin, Ky., and later at Nashville, Tenn. Issue:
- (a) Maude Anderson, b. 1879; d. 1895.
 - (b) Dr. Charles F. Anderson, Lambuth Bldg., Nashville, Tenn. President of DuVal Family Association.
 - (c) W. C. Anderson, of California.
 - (d) T. M. Anderson, born and died 1884.
- (6) Alice Bell DuVal, b. 10-1-1860; d. 12-8-1906, unmarried.
- (7) Sarah Mariah DuVal, b. 1-12-1864; d. 11-28-1890, unmarried.

Children of Oliver H. P. DuVal died young were :

Caroline Elizabeth, b. 11-1-1846 ; d. 10-13-1851 (4 yrs. 11 mos.).

Charles Oliver, b. 1-24-1856 ; d. 8-31-1856.

IX. Mary Eliza DuVal, b. 7-16-1823, in Robertson Co., Tenn., d. April, 1822, at her home in Simpson County, Ky. She was educated at the Gallatin Seminary, Gallatin, Tenn. She married James B. Lewis, of Simpson County, Ky., wealthy farmer and slave owner and descendant of Virginia prominent, aristocratic and wealthy families. His uncle, Maj. William B. Lewis, influential and wealthy citizen, of Nashville, Tenn., was a personal friend of President Andrew Jackson. During the Jackson administration, Maj. Lewis' daughter, Miss Mary Lewis, became a "White House bride," marrying a member of the French legation. At the Lewis home, in Simpson County, is an interesting souvenir of the past. It is an invitation received by Miss Rebecca Machem, maternal aunt of James B. Lewis, to the dance given at the Lewis Inn, Nashville, Tenn., to Marquis de la Fayette in 1824 on his second visit to the U. S. James B. Lewis was born July 20, 1818, and died August 6, 1879.

Mrs. Mary Eliza (DuVal) Lewis lived to an advanced age, lacking only a few months of being 99 years. Throughout her long life, she was a most phenomenal and interesting character. She was intellectual, courteous, charming and hospitable. It was especially entertaining to hear her recount incidents that occurred when she traveled in her carriage (at that time there were no trains in this part of the country) to visit Lewis relatives in Virginia and Washington, D. C.

James B. and Mary Eliza (DuVal) Lewis were the parents of eight children :

1. Mary Elizabeth Lewis, b. June 1845, d. Dec. 1829, was educated at Nazareth Academy, Nelson County, Ky. She was a brilliant, attractive and accomplished woman, who was universally admired. She married W. E. Nicoll, of Simpson County. They later moved to Franklin, Kentucky, to reside. Mary Elizabeth

(Lewis) Nicoll survived her husband. She was a devout member of the Catholic Church and willed quite a bit of her estate to Catholic Charitable Institutions. No children.

2. Vincent Longworth Lewis, b. Feb. 15, 1847, d. March 16, 1825, was educated at St. Louis, Missouri. A prominent citizen. Married Carrie Suddarth, of Simpson County, Kentucky. Two children who died in infancy.

3. Eliza DuVal Lewis, b. 1849, d. 1911; she too was educated at Nazareth Academy, Nelson County, Kentucky. She married D. A. Caldwell, of Franklin, Ky. By this union there were several children, some dying in infancy:

- (a) James Lewis Caldwell, Bowling Green, Kentucky.
- (b) Mary Caldwell, b. 1879, d. 1885.
- (c) Charles B. Caldwell, Hot Springs, Ark., World War Veteran. Married Hallie ———. An adopted daughter:
 - (1) Mary Elizabeth Caldwell, married ———.

4. Thomas Brooke Lewis, educated in Franklin. Resided in Simpson County, Kentucky, a prominent and successful farmer. Married Mrs. Laura Hunt. Two daughters:

- (a) Lizzie Brooke Lewis was educated in Franklin, Ky. Married Norris Boaz. Two children:
 - (1) Mary Lewis Boaz.
 - (2) Bettie Covington Boaz.
- (b) Mary Nicoll Lewis, educated in Franklin, Kentucky, married Guy Comer, of Nashville, Tenn. One child:
 - (1) Thomas Lewis Comer.

5. Charles Machem Lewis, b. August 23, 1853, d. Nov. 11, 1923. Educated in Franklin, Kentucky. Unmarried.

6. Son, died in infancy.

7. Daughter, died in infancy.

8. William B. Lewis, wealthy citizen and prominent farmer, who resides at the Lewis homestead, which is situated two and one-half miles north of Franklin, on the Louisville and Nashville Pike. The house was built in the late fifties and is the handsomest and

most beautiful country place in Simpson County. William B. Lewis was educated in Franklin. He married Lula Nicoll, of Woodburn, Kentucky. One child, who died in infancy.

(a) Mary Stephens Lewis—1914-1914.

10. Maria Brooke DuVal, b. March 10, 1825, in Robertson County, Tenn.; d. of typhoid fever at her home in Franklin, Kentucky, May 9, 1862.

Educated at the Gallatin Seminary, Gallatin, Tenn., on January 28, 1845, she married John Abell Finn, of Franklin, Ky. He was the eldest son of John Finn, a native of Ireland, who immigrated to the United States in 1916, and Frances Walker (Bigger) Finn, who was born in Prince Edward County, Virginia, May 10, 1802. and whose parents settled in Logan County, Ky., now Simpson County, Ky., when she was a small child. John Finn was born in Aughrim, County Galway, Ireland, on April 16, 1791, and there he was reared and educated. In Franklin, Kentucky, where he located, he was a successful merchant and represented Simpson County in the lower house of Kentucky Legislature in 1836-1838, and died Dec. 23, 1841.

John Abell Finn was born Nov. 7, 1822, in Springfield, Tenn., and died July 19, 1885, at his home in Franklin, Ky. He was a nephew of Lawrence Finn, who married Elizabeth Clay DuVal, older sister of Maria Brooke DuVal. John Abell Finn was educated at St. Mary's College, near Lebanon, Kentucky. He was a prominent attorney and one of the most popular men in Simpson County. He too represented Simpson County in the lower house of the Kentucky Legislature. The children of John Abell and Maria Brooke (DuVal) Finn were four:

1. Mary Clay Finn, born at the home of her maternal grandmother, Mary (Polly) Anderson (Clay) DuVal, in Roberston, Tenn., on Nov. 28, 1845. She was educated at Nazareth Academy, Nelson County, Kentucky, and a woman of rare intellectual attainments, a member of the Catholic Church, prominent in church work, literary clubs and philanthropic societies, an interesting speaker and excellent orator. On January 27, 1870, she married

James Nalle LaRue I, of Franklin, Ky., who was born July 26, 1842, in Franklin, Ky., where he was educated and where his life was spent. He was a leading business man. For a number of years, he was connected with the clothing firm of LaRue Brothers & Co. He was also cashier and later president of the McElwain Meguiar Bank, and served several terms as Mayor of Franklin.

The ancestors of James Nalle LaRue I, were Huguenots, who left their homes in France and settled in U. S. A. in 1680 (See "Six Generations of LaRues and Allied Families" by O. M. Mather, Hodgenville, Ky.) James Nalle LaRue I, died April 1, 1916, at his home in Franklin, Ky. Mary Clay (Finn) LaRue died Feb. 15, 1918, at her home in Franklin, Kentucky. Their children were six:

- (1) William DuVal LaRue, b. Jan. 5. 1871, d. Oct. 12, 1932. Born and reared in Franklin, Ky. He married Johnie Mary Morgan in 1897 in Nashville, Tenn. Two children:
 - (a) Mary Baird LaRue, b. 1898, d. 1913. A beautiful, attractive child.
 - (b) Annie LaRue, who resides at Washington, D. C., and in Government employ.
- (2) James Nalle LaRue II, b. July 5, 1876, d. Mar. 16, 1919. He was born, reared and educated in Franklin, Kentucky. He was identified with the McElwain Meguiar Bank as an assistant Cashier, which position he resigned and later became a member of the clothing firm of LaRue, Malone & Moore. In 1913, he sold his interest in this firm and purchased the *Franklin Favorite*, which was established in 1857 and is one of the oldest papers in Southern Kentucky. He was editor of this paper at the time of his death. James Nalle LaRue II, was a very handsome man and unmarried.
- (3) Thomas Brooks LaRue II, was born Oct. 16, 1886, d. Jan. 11, 1910. He was educated in Franklin, Ky., and at St. Mary's College, near Lebanon, Ky. He was a brilliant and strikingly handsome man and had been connected with the L. & N. R. R. Co., but a few years, when he was fatally

stricken with typhoid-pneumonia and died at his home in Franklin, Ky. He was unmarried.

(4) John Finn LaRue was born, reared and educated in Franklin, Ky. He is a member of the real-estate and insurance firm of John F. LaRue & Co. At present he is in the State employ. He married Jennie Hines Phillips, b. 1894, d. 1935.

(5) Mary Lewis (Mayme) LaRue.

(6) Lucy Ellen (Nelle) LaRue.

2. Marie Rebecca Finn, b. June 12, 1850, d. July 31, 1853.

3. Ella Frances Finn, b. April 8, 1853, d. Nov. 20, 1936; m. T. C. Willoughby, of Florence, S. C. She located in Washington, D. C., in the twenties. Though more than seventy years of age, when last she visited in Franklin, she had retained her beauty, and continues to be remembered as the prettiest girl ever reared here.

4. John Brooke Finn, b. Nov. 30, 1860, d. March 7, 1936, in Franklin, Ky. He was a prominent business man. Held a Government position in Washington, D. C., for several years. In 1918 moved to Albuquerque, N. M., on account of the ill health of his daughter, Jennie Brooke Finn, who is numbered among the recognized landscape artists of the Southwest.

John Brooke Finn married (1) Nellie Dickey, 1866-1892. Two children:

(a) Jennie Brooke Finn.

(b) Hallie Dickey Finn, 1890-1892.

John Brooke m. (2) Hallie Dickey 1862-1924, a sister of his first wife.

In 1864 John Abell Finn married again. His second wife was Martha Geraldine Moore, b. May 5, 1840, d. Dec. 1905. She was an accomplished woman. Four sons:

(a) James Moore Finn, b. Oct. 8, 1866, d. July 4, 1936. Prominent citizen and banker of Dublin, Ga.; m. Bird McGoodwin. No children.

(b) Hon. Gerald Thomas Finn, b. Dec. 18, 1868, d. Mar. 4, 1936. Represented Simpson County in the lower house of the Ken-

tucky Legislature in 1900 and was elected Speaker of the House. He was conceded to be one of Kentucky's most intellectual and brilliant attorneys.

(c) Hon. Clarence M. Finn, b. Feb. 29, 1876, d. Oct. 30, 1915. Popular Owensboro attorney.

(d) Hon. Laurence B. Finn, of Bowling Green, m. Grace White-side. Two children:

1. Laurence B. Finn, Jr.
2. Elizabeth Finn.

XI. Brooke DuVal, b. Feb. 13, 1827, d. Aug. 2, 1827.

XII. Philadelphia Dunscomb DuVal, b. Feb. 18, 1828, d. Aug. 8, 1853, a few weeks before she was to have been married.

JOHN LARUE

Paternal ancestor of Miss Mayme LaRue, of Franklin, Kentucky. He was born in Frederick County, Virginia, 1-24-1746, and died about 1-4-1792, on his plantation on Nolyn Creek, just above the site of Hodgenville, Kentucky. He was the second son of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and Phoebe Carmen LaRue.

The date of the marriage of John LaRue and Mary Brooks has not been ascertained. It is more than probable that it occurred in Frederick County, Virginia, in the spring or summer of 1783. Down to about that time, marriages in Virginia were under the control of the "Established Church" the records of which are said to have disappeared.

Rebecca, the eldest child of John and Mary Brooks LaRue, was born 5-1-1784. She married George Helm. They were the parents of John LaRue Helm, a former Governor of Kentucky. John LaRue's mother was a member of the Nalle, Chenault, Dabney and many prominent families in Virginia.

About November, 1784, John LaRue with his wife and infant daughter, Rebecca, arrived at Nolyn. Their second daughter, Phoebe LaRue, married James LaRue, son of Jacob LaRue and Mary

Frost. Jacob LaRue was the oldest son of Isaac and Phoebe Carmen LaRue.

LaRue County, Kentucky, was named in honor of this family.

(Furnished by Judge E. F. Higgins, El Paso, Texas, of Court of Civil Appeals.)

Humphrey Brooke DuVal, commonly known as Brooke DuVal, was my great grandfather. He was the son of Daniel and Marie (Maria) Brooke DuVal. He was born September 15, 1785, in Henrico County, Va. Died December 22, 1830, in Robertson County, Tenn. His grave is a short distance west of the L. & N. Pike and a mile or two South of Mitchelville, Tenn. It is west of what is now known as the Groves Place in the old family burying ground. The Groves Place was conveyed by James C. DuVal to James Groves, September 28, 1855. See Deed Records of Robertson County, Tenn., Vol. 9.

On July 7, 1808, Humphrey Brooke DuVal married Mary Anderson Clay. She was the daughter of James Clay and Priscilla Reese Clay and was born in Dinwiddie County, Va., on June 10, 1792. Died April 10, 1856, in Franklin, Ky. Their children were as follows:

1. Elizabeth Anne James, b. February 2, 1810, in Dinwiddie County, Va., d. in October, 1815.
2. Elizabeth Clay, b. in Dinwiddie County, Va., October 11, 1811.
3. Mary Anne who was b. in Dinwiddie County, Va., 1813 and d. September 21, 1816.
4. Daniel, b. in Dinwiddie County, Va., February 16, 1815, died October 2, 1816.
5. James Clay (my grandfather), b. November 10, 1816, on Muldrons Hill, Ky., d. October 16, 1886, at Bastrop, Texas.
6. Zebulon Montgomery Pike, b. January 25, 1818, in Robertson County, Tenn., April 1, 1841.
7. Laurence, b. June 20, 1819, in Robertson County, Tenn., d. in October, 1820.
8. Oliver Hazard Perry, b. in Tennessee, October 9, 1821, d. in Sumner County, Tennessee, June 2, 1880.

9. Mary Eliza, b. July 18, 1823, in Robertson County, Tenn.
10. Maria Brooke, b. March 10, 1825, in Robertson County, Tenn., d. May 9, 1862, in Franklin, Ky.
11. Brooke, Jr., b. in Robertson County, Tenn., February 13, 1827, d. ———, 1827.
12. Philadelphia Dunscomb, b. February 18, 1828, in Robertson County, Tenn., d. August 8, 1853, in Franklin, Ky.

The foregoing information was obtained from the family Bible of Laurence Finn, who married Elizabeth Clay DuVal, the second child of Humphrey Brooke DuVal. This Bible is in the possession of Mrs. Percy Williams, 106 Gallatin Road, Nashville, Tenn. Mrs. Williams is a grand-daughter of Laurence and Elizabeth Clay Finn.

Last summer I also examined an old family Bible in the possession of Mr. W. B. Lewis, Route 1, Franklin, Ky. Mr. Lewis is the son of Mary Eliza, the ninth child of Humphrey Brooke DuVal. The Bible in his possession is believed to be the family Bible of Brooke DuVal. The records of the Finn Bible correspond with the entries in the Bible of Mr. Lewis with one exception later explained.

In the Bible owned by Mr. Lewis is this inscription:

“My dear Children:—

“Fear God and keep his commandments, and forget not the sorrows of your mother, but try to render her happy as far as in you lies, and great will be your reward in Heaven.

BROOKE DUVAL.

14th Feby. 1827.”

This was evidently written by Brooke DuVal himself. It is also copied in the Laurence Finn Bible.

Additional information concerning the descendants of Humphrey Brooke DuVal which I can give is as follows:

1. Elizabeth Anne James died at age of five.
2. Elizabeth Clay married Laurence Finn. She died at an advanced age in Nashville, Tenn. Cannot give date. In the Brooke DuVal Bible in possession of W. B. Lewis, her name is recorded as Betsey Henry. Our cousin, Miss Mayme LaRue, of Franklin, Ky., informed me that she disliked the name given her and changed it to

Elizabeth Clay. This explains the discrepancy above mentioned in the entries in the two Bibles. I think she had only one child to reach maturity (Mary Elizabeth), who married D. D. Phillips. Mrs. Phillips had one child who married Percy Williams. Mrs. Williams, last summer, was living in the old Laurence Finn home at 106 Gallatin Road, Nashville, Tenn. Mrs. Williams has one son who lives in Washington, D. C., in the government service.

3. Mary Anne died at the age of about three.

4. Daniel died aged about one and one-half years.

5. James Clay (Dr. DuVal) married Mary Rebecca Wilkins, December 16, 1886. He was a graduate of Trans-Sylvania Medical College at Lexington, Kentucky. Dr. DuVal did not practice his profession after coming to Texas but devoted his attention to cotton growing upon his plantation.

6. Zebulon Montgomery Pike never married, I believe.

7. Laurence died in early childhood.

8. Oliver Hazard Perry married and has a number of descendants but I can give but little information concerning them. H. M. Moore of Portland, Tenn., and Dr. Charles F. Anderson of Nashville, Tenn., are his grandchildren.

9. Mary Eliza died at Franklin, Ky., April —, 1922, at the age of nearly 99. She married James B. Lewis. She had four sons and two daughters, viz.:

(a) Vincent Longworth who married Carrie Sudduth.

(b) Thomas Brooke who married Mrs. Laura Hunt. Thomas B. has two daughters, Mrs. Norris Boaz of Franklin, Ky., and Mrs. Guy Comer of Nashville, Tenn.

(c) Charles Machem, who never married.

(d) William B. Lewis, who married Lula Nichols.

(e) Eliza who married D. A. Caldwell. She has two children: J. Lewis Caldwell, of Franklin, and Charles B. Caldwell, of Hot Springs, Ark.

(f) Mary Elizabeth, who married W. E. Nicoll. She had no children.

All of the children of Mary Eliza are now dead except William B., the youngest child, who lives at Franklin, Kentucky. The Brooke DuVal Bible is in his possession.

10. Marie Brooke married John A. Finn. Her granddaughter, Cousin Mayme LaRue, will furnish the information concerning her.

11. Brooke, Jr., died in infancy.

12. Philadelphia Dunscomb died at the age of 25, unmarried.

Replying further to your inquiries: I feel sure Humphrey Brooke DuVal was married in Virginia, though I have not been able to find any record thereof. He was born in Virginia, married there and his first four children were born in Dinwiddie County, Virginia, in which county his wife was also born. So I am reasonably sure he was married there. He evidently came to Kentucky between February 16, 1815 (fourth child's birth in Virginia) and November 10, 1816 (5th child's birth in Kentucky). The fifth (my grandfather) was evidently born while his parents were enroute to Southern Kentucky.

Furnished by Judge E. F. Higgins, El Paso, Texas.

Son of Malvina DuVal,

Daughter of James Clay DuVal,

Son of Humphrey Brooke DuVal,

Son of Major Daniel DuVal,

Son of Col. Samuel DuVal,

Son of Daniel DuVal, Huguenot Refugee
to Virginia, 1701.

CHAPTER XXII

MORE DUVALS OF TEXAS

Descendants of Dr. James Clay DuVal and Wife, and Other Data
(Prepared in November, 1931, by E. F. Higgins
of El Paso, Texas)

Dr. James Clay DuVal, the son of Humphrey Brooke DuVal and Mary Anderson DuVal, was born November 10, 1816, and died October 15, 1886, at Bastrop, Texas.

On December 16, 1845, he married Mary Rebecca Wilkins, the daughter of James H. and Malvina Wilkins. She was born August 1, 1827, and died June 2, 1890, at Bastrop, Texas.

The children of Dr. and Mrs. DuVal, and their descendants, are :

1. Mary Anderson DuVal, b. October 6, 1846, d. April 3, 1904; married Col. Charles Leroy Morgan, b. August 24, 1840, d. March 11, 1924. Children of Col. and Mrs. Morgan were:
 - (a) Alice F. Morgan, b. March 19, 1867, who is unmarried.
 - (b) Lula W. Morgan, b. August 13, 1868, d. January 6, 1918; m. William L. Vining who died November 27, 1929. The children of William L. and Lula W. Morgan, were :
 - (1) Morgan F. Vining, b. October 13, 1889; m. on January 31, 1928, Elizabeth Jane Gray.
 - (2) Beatrice M. Vining, b. July 5, 1891; m. Ebb I. Hurt. Ebb I. Hurt d. June 16, 1929.
 - (c) Mary Clay Morgan, b. January 6, 1870; m. Jordan W. Leeper, who d. January 3, 1904. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Jordan W. Leeper, were :
 - (1) Clay Belle Leeper, b. 8-23-1891, d. 12-19-1920; m. David Lee Snodgrass. They had one child, Frank Lee Snodgrass, b. 12-17-1920.

- (2) Corine Morgan Leeper, b. 10-2-1893, d. 8-13-1914; unmarried.
 - (3) Mary Elizabeth Leeper, b. 10-14-1895; m. George Morgan Gibson. They have one child, George Morgan Gibson, b. 6-6-1929.
 - (d) Kate Bright Morgan, b. 4-8-1872; m. William J. Coulson. Children of Mr. and Mrs. William J. Coulson are:
 - (1) Kathleene Coulson, b. 2-3-1893; m. W. Douglas Allen. To them were born D. Coulson Allen, b. 12-13-1916, d. 1-22-1924; and Corinne Allen, b. 8-3-1918.
 - (2) Charles W. Coulson, b. 1-18-1896, d. 2-18-1896.
 - (3) Mary Coulson, b. 12-27-1901; m. George E. Wilkin. They have one child, George E. Wilkin, Jr., b. 2-14-1925.
 - (e) Charles Leroy Morgan, b. 10-4-1876, d. 6-10-1877.
 - (f) Susie G. Morgan, b. 8-27-1878; m. John A. Weeks. Mr. and Mrs. Weeks have one child:
 - (1) Maurine Weeks, b. 11-9-1900; m. R. W. Earnshaw. They have one child, John Weeks Earnshaw, b. 9-26-1924.
 - (g) James DuVal Morgan, b. 6-16-1883, d. 4-29-1915. He never married.
2. Brooke Clay DuVal, the second child of Dr. and Mrs. DuVal, b. 12-1-1848, d. 9-18-1907. He married Mary Blanche Higgins. To them were born, July 7, 1882, twins, a son, Jacob, and a daughter, Mary, both of whom died in infancy; also a son, Hugh Higgins DuVal, b. 3-1-1884, who is unmarried.
3. Malvina DuVal, the third child of Dr. and Mrs. DuVal, b. 1-17-1851. She married William Thomas Higgins. To them were born:

- (a) Erastus Fairbanks Higgins, b. 7-28-1875, who married Mrs. Emma M. Jones, née Wagner.
 - (b) William Thomas Higgins II, b. 3-2-1879, who married Fannye Black. They have one child:
 - (1) William Thomas Higgins III, b. March 15, 1914.
 - (c) Mary Rebecca Higgins, b. 1-9-1881, who married Paul D. Page.
 - (d) Annie Gamble Higgins, b. 4-14-1882, who married Robert M. Trigg. Mr. and Mrs. Trigg have one child, daughter:
 - (1) Annie Higgins Trigg, b. 12-18-1911.
 - (e) DuVal Chamberlin Higgins, b. 7-14-1883, d. 6-6-1929. He never married.
 - (f) Walter Sayers Higgins, b. 9-15-1884, who married Virginia Steele. They have two children, viz.:
 - (1) Walter Sayer Higgins II, b. 1-25-1920.
 - (2) Virginia DuVal Higgins, b. 10-16-1922.
4. Bettie DuVal, the fourth child of Dr. and Mrs. DuVal, b. 4-23-1853, d. June —, 1930. She married James H. Robinson. They had two children, viz.:
 - (a) James H. Robinson II, who married Ila Rogers; they have two little girls, named Annie Ruth and Bettie.
 - (b) Annie Robinson, who married J. Harris Ransom.
5. Annie Lewis DuVal, fifth child of Dr. and Mrs. DuVal, b. 1-17-1855. Unmarried.
6. James Wilkins DuVal, sixth child of Dr. and Mrs. DuVal, b. 11-6-1858, d. 6-16-1924. Unmarried.
7. America Johnson DuVal, seventh child of Dr. and Mrs. DuVal, b. 3-15-1863; m. John M. Carroll. They have one child, Otis Erastus Carroll, who married Eula Magill. They have one child:
 - (a) James Magill Carroll.
8. Ella DuVal, b. 1-19-1870, unmarried.

Omitting children, the present addresses of those descendants still living are as follows:

Miss Alice F. Morgan, Ballinger, Texas.
*Morgan F. Vining, Chapel Hill, North Carolina.
Mrs. Ebb I. Hurt, Kerrville, Texas.
Mrs. Jordon W. Leeper, St. Louis, Missouri.
Mrs. Geo. M. Gibson, St. Louis, Missouri.
Mrs. William J. Coulson, Coleman, Texas.
Mrs. W. Douglas Allen, Coleman, Texas.
Mrs. Geo. E. Wilkin, Dallas, Texas.
Mrs. John A. Weeks, Ballinger, Texas.
Mrs. R. W. Earnshaw, Ballinger, Texas.
Hugh H. DuVal, Bastrop, Texas.
E. F. Higgins, El Paso, Texas.
William T. Higgins, Bastrop, Texas.
Mrs. Paul D. Page, Bastrop, Texas.
Mrs. Robert M. Trigg, Bastrop, Texas.
Walter S. Higgins, Victoria, Texas.
Mrs. J. Harris Ransom, Corsicana, Texas.
Miss Annie L. DuVal, Hubbard, Texas.
Mrs. John M. Carroll, Hubbard, Texas.
Otis E. Carroll, Hubbard, Texas.
Miss Ella DuVal, Hubbard, Texas.

*Morgan F. Vining killed in New York in 1932 or 1933, automobile accident.

MISS MAYME LARUE

Franklin, Kentucky

It is with the greatest sorrow that we have to chronicle here the loss of one of the most talented members of our DuVal Family. Miss Mayme LaRue was one of the most interested of all the DuVal descendants in preserving the records of this large Huguenot family, she being the direct descendant of one of its most distinguished members—Colonel Daniel DuVal, of Revolutionary fame, present at the battle of Yorktown and aide-de-camp to General Lafayette.

We ever found her ready to help in the arduous task of compiling records from the widely scattered members of this old colonial Virginia family.

Her brilliant intellect, marvelous memory and vital personality were ever at the disposal of this author's need.

The sense of her loss is a sorrow we can never recover from. It is most regrettable that she passed away before the completion of the "DuVals of Kentucky, and Their Descendants," to which she contributed so generously from her storehouse of family data, and in which she was enthusiastically interested. We shall ever be grateful for the memory of her charming individuality and generous co-operation. The following newspaper clipping from the Franklin, Kentucky, *Favorite*, tells the sad news of her passing:

MISS MAYME LARUE DIES

WAS A DAUGHTER OF THE LATE JAMES N. LARUE AND
MRS. MARY FINN LARUE

"Miss Mayme LaRue, age 63 years, died at her home on College Street at 10:45 o'clock Friday morning after an illness of several weeks.

"She was a daughter of the late James N. LaRue and Mrs. Mary Finn LaRue, and was one of Franklin's most cultured and intellectual women, born and reared in Franklin and educated in Franklin Female College and Nazareth Academy, and was known as one of the best State historians, having been elected State historian at the Laurel Festival last June.

"Miss LaRue was a granddaughter of the lamented Judge John A. Finn, a distinguished jurist and former Circuit Court Judge, and a niece of the late Capt. R. P. Finn, a finished scholar and educator.

"During the period *The Franklin Favorite* was owned and published by the LaRue estate, she was society editor, and by reason of her polished diction, easy composition and descriptive abilities made of her column one of the paper's most interesting and readable features.

"She is survived by a brother, John F. LaRue; a sister, Miss Nell LaRue, an aunt, Mrs. Lillie LaRue Williams, of this city; an uncle, Hon. Laurence B. Finn, of Bowling Green, and a niece, Miss Annie LaRue, Washington, D. C.

"Funeral services were conducted by the Rev. Bernard A. Spoelkler, of Russellville, at the House and Bryan Mortuary at 3 o'clock Sunday afternoon, with burial in Green Lawn."

ADDENDA

Samuel DuVal.....	Note A
Pope—Washington—DuVal.....	Note B
Revolutionary Record of Nathaniel Pope.....	Note B
Marriage Bond of Major Claiborne DuVal.....	Note B
Claiborne Pedigree.....	Note C
Baskette History.....	Note D
Bolling Records.....	Note E
Russell History.....	Note F
Valentine Cook.....	Note G
Old and New Time.....	Note H
Jadwin.....	Note I
Willoughby.....	Note J
Price.....	Note K
80-Year-Old Diary.....	Note L

NOTE A

From Virginia Historical Index 13 (WI) 66.

“Tablet on site of capital in Williamsburg, Virginia. On rear of monument are names of members of House of Burgesses, who at Raleigh Tavern 5-18-1769 and 5-24-1774 and August 1774, entered into an association against the importation or purchase of British manufactures. A long list of names, among them were: George Washington, Patrick Henry, Thomas Claiborne, Thomas Jefferson, Peter Poythress, Robert Bolling, Joseph Cabell, *Samuel DuVal*.”

33V34 of above Index.

Diary of John Early, Methodist Minister who mentions being in home of Samuel DuVal of “Mt. Comfort,” several times—Also L. DuVal’s home.

Samuel DuVal was a gentleman justice for the Henrico Court for many years; appointed trustee for town of Richmond, 1752. Member of House of Burgesses 1775-1776; member of First Virginia Convention, 1775; member of Committees of Safety and Correspondence for both Richmond and Henrico County, 1775;

member and vestryman St. John's Church for 32 years. Cited for furnishing supplies for Lafayette's Army, blankets, shoes, and provisions; also furnished coal and wagon hire for public use.

References—Virginia Historical Index. Nos. 4 V 446; 18 V 387; 27 V 344; 1 C 265; 8 C 80; 8 C 184.

Also Standard's Colonial Virginia Register, pp. 191, 193, 196, 199 and 202.

Virginia Gazette, March 15, 1775.

D. A. R. National Nos. 70239—31158—281816—277479.

NOTE B

POPE—WASHINGTON—DUVAL

Col. Nathaniel Pope I had Anne Pope, m. Col. John Washington, December 1658. They had Lawrence Washington, m. Mildred Warner, had Augustine Washington, b. 1694, who married (1) Jane Butler, four children (2) Mrs. Mary Ball, six children, of which George Washington was the oldest.

Col. Nathaniel Pope I was born in England and was the first of his name in America. About 1637 he arrived in Maryland, where he became a member of the Assembly, 1641-42. Six years later (1648) he removed to land in Virginia, on Hallow's Creek, four miles west of Pope's Creek, named for him.

Hallow's Creek became known as Bridges Creek, and this famous tract of land between Bridges Creek and Pope's Creek eventually became, with later additions, the plantation known as "Wakefield." Nathaniel Pope became the great great grandfather of George Washington through the romance of his daughter, Anne. It seems that Col. John Washington, during a visit to the colony from England, necessitated by litigation, was befriended by Colonel Pope. While a guest in his home in Westmoreland County, the romance began between the guest and the daughter of the house, whose hand he won.

When they married in Dec. 1658, Col. Pope gave the young couple, as a wedding gift, a tract of 700 acres of land, lying on both sides of the present highway south of Mattox Creek.

Thus that branch of the Washington family that was to become most famous, established itself in America, and upon these acres the young husband and wife lived until 1664 when John Washington bought from David Anderson a farm of 150 acres upon the east side of Bridges Creek, and later large additions to the west and another tract on the west side of Pope's creek that grew into the plantation known as "Wakefield." It was on this latter addition that Augustine, their son, built the home where George was born.

The birthplace of Robert E. Lee was originally patented by Col. Nathaniel Pope who named it "The Cliffs." Here he built the first wharf and the first warehouse in Westmoreland, and became a justice, and a colonel in the Colonial Militia. His son Nathaniel Pope II married Mary Sisson. His son Nathaniel Pope III sold "The Cliffs," then a plantation of 1450 acres, on Feb. 16, 1715, to Col. Thomas Lee. It had been held by the Pope family for three generations, but it was Thomas Lee who built the manor house there eleven years after making the purchase, and named the place "Stratford."

The first Lee to own it became President of the Council and acting Governor from Sept. 5, 1749, to Feb. 12, 1751, while he was sitting as magistrate in 1729. The first mansion he built at Stratford, was burned by convict servants whom he had punished for some offense against the law. Before long he rebuilt the house. And from here came two signers of the Declaration of Independence, and three Governors of Virginia as well as General Robert E. Lee. [Contributed by Gen'l Chas. DuVal Roberts.]

Nathaniel Pope III was father of John Pope whose son Nathaniel IV was born 1729, married Lucy Fox of Louisa and had two sons and two daughters to marry into the family of Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort" Virginia.

Anne Pope married Maj. William DuVal, was the mother of William Pope DuVal who became Governor of Florida and later went to Texas where many of his descendants now live.

Elizabeth Pope married Maj. Claiborne DuVal, went to Kentucky in 1794 and settled finally in Logan Co., Kentucky.

John Pope married Lucy DuVal, settled in Georgia.

Nathaniel Pope V married Mary (Polly) DuVal, settled in Hanover Co., where he is buried at "Chilton," his home.

Catharine Pope married Governor Greenup of Kentucky.

Susan Pope married Mr. Hunter and went to Kentucky.

Lucinda Pope married Col. Samuel Ball, also moved to Kentucky.

So the Popes, as well as the DuVals, were early emigrants "to the land of romance which still prides itself on its blue blood, Blue Grass, best pedigreed horses and most beautiful women in the United States."

REVOLUTIONARY RECORD

NATHANIEL POPE

This is to certify that the following is a true and correct copy of entries in the manuscript booklet and certificates in the Louisa County "Public Claim Papers" which are filed in the Virginia State Library.

"At a Court held at the Court House of Louisa County on Monday ye 15th day of April 1782 for receiving claims against the public agreeable to an act of Assembly entitled 'An Act for Adjusting Claims for property impressed or taken for Public Service.'

Nathaniel Pope is allowed 3^d per pd. for 300 pds. of Beef Rec^d by Wm. Anderson, Com. Novr ye 1st, 1781. Also L.4 for one Rifle impressed 1781, and not returned.

Proved by Wm. DuVall."

Certificate

No. 6

Louisa County Novr 1st 1781

I do hereby certify that Nathl Pope has furnished for public use one Beef gross weight three hundred pounds.

Will Anderson

300 lbs.

L 3;15

MARY H. POLLARD.

Richmond, Virginia

May 29, 1937.

(Secured from Mrs. J. Claiborne Pollard, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia)

Copy of Marriage Bond of Claiborne DuVal and Elizabeth Pope.

“Know all men by these presents that we, Claiborne DuVal and John Nelson are held and firmly bound unto his Excellency, Thomas Jefferson, Governor of this State in the sum of L50 current monye of Virga to be paid to the ^{sd} Thomas Jefferson or his successors, to which payment well and truly to be made, we bind ourselves and each of us, our and each of our Heirs, Exrs and admrs jointly and severally by these presents. Sealed with our seals and dated this 8th day of June 1780. The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there is a marriage suddenly intended to be had and solemnized between Claiborne DuVall and Elizabeth Pope if therefore there be no lawful cause to obstruct the ^{sd} marriage then the above obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

Sealed & delivered	}	Claiborne DuVal	(S E A L)
in presence of		John Nelson	(S E A L)

Sir:

My daughter Elizth is of lawful age and has my consent to marry Mr. Claiborne DuVal and I request you to issue a license for that purpose, as witness my hand and seal this 8th day of June 1780.

Test. Robert Barret	Nath ^l Pope	(S E A L)
---------------------	------------------------	-----------

June 7th 1780

I do consent that my son, Claiborne DuVal may now marry Miss Elizabeth Pope of Louisa. I desire you may issue out your license for that purpose. As witness my hand and seal this day and year as above written.

Teste	Sam ^l DuVal	(S E A L)
Wm DuVal		
Philip DuVal		

To Mr. John Nelson, Clerk of Louisa.

Any descendant of Claiborne DuVal can get a photostatic copy of the above by communicating with Mrs. J. Claiborne Pollard, 1610 Confederate Avenue, Richmond, Virginia.

This copy has the most unusual distinction of bearing the facsimile of the original handwriting of Claiborne DuVal, his father, Samuel DuVal, his two brothers, Wm. DuVal and Philip DuVal and his father-in-law, Nathaniel Pope.

NOTE C

“Genealogia Regum by Aethelred of Rievaulx, Dedicated to Henry II of England.”

“See especially the dedication of the ‘Genealogy Regum’ by Aethelred of Rievaulx to Henry II. The king’s pedigree is there traced up to Adam, without reference to his Angevin father or to his Norman grandfather.”

Reference—Encyclopaedia Britannica—Ninth Edition—Volumn VIII—Page 304—Note at bottom of second column.

As my investigation concerning criticism of recognized authorities upon the pedigree of Henry II of England, is incomplete; I submit the above note with one comment—namely—William Claiborne, colonist, born in Westmoreland, England, about 1589, died in Virginia about 1676, was a direct descendant of Henry II, of England, as shown in the “Royal Descent of Sec. William Claiborne.”

(From Genealogy page of *Atlanta Georgian American*, Jan. 10, 1932)

Franklin, Ky.

Feb. 22, 1937.

MAYME LARUE.

ROYAL DESCENT OF SEC. WILLIAM CLAIBORNE

(From Genealogy page of *Atlanta Georgian American*, Jan. 10, 1932)

William Claiborne m. Elizabeth Butler.

Edmund Claiborne m. Grace Bellingham.

Richard Claiborne m. Eleanor Lancaster.

Edmund Claiborne m. Anne Layton.

Robert Claiborne m. Emma Kirkbride.

Thomas Clyburne m.

Lady Elizabeth Curwen m. John Clyburne.

Sir Thomas Curwen m. Anne Lowther.

Elizabeth Huddleston m. Sir Christopher Curwen.

Elizabeth Dacre m. Richard Huddleston.

Sir Humphrey Dacre m. Isabel Farr.



Claiborne

Philippa de Nevill m. Thomas, Baron Dacre de Gillesland.
Margaret Stafford m. Ralph Nevill, 1st Earl Westmoreland.
Hugh, Earl of Stafford m. Philippa de Beauchamp.
Margaret d'Audley m. Ralph, Earl of Stafford.
Margaret de Clare m. Hugh d' Audley, Earl of Gloucester.
Princess Joan Plantagenet m. Gilbert, 9th Earl of Clare.
Edward I, King of England m. Princess Eleanor of Castile.
Henry III, King of England, m. Princess Eleanor of Provence.
John, King of England, m. Princess Isabella of Angouleme.
Henry II, King of England, m. Princess Eleanor of Aquitaine.
Princess Matilda, of England, m. Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou.
Princess Matilda, of Scotland, m. Henry I, King of England.
Princess Margaret m. Malcolm III, King of Scotland.
Edward the Exile, m. Agatha.
Edmund Ironside, King of Wessex, m. Ealdgyth.
Aethelred II, King of Wessex, m. Aelfflaed.
Eadgar, King of Wessex m. Aelfthryth.
Edmund I, King of Wessex, m. Aelfgifu.
Edward the Elder, King of Wessex m. Eadgifu of Kent.
Alfred the Great, King of Wessex (England) m. Ealhswith
(descended from Cardic, the Scandinavian conquerer, who came to England 495 A. D.)

(The foregoing is a special contribution by the DuVal Family
Genealogist, Miss Mayme LaRue)

CLAIBORNE ROYAL DESCENT FROM MALCOLM II, KING OF SCOTLAND

(Furnished by T. D. Dunscomb)

1. Lady Elizabeth Curwen, m. John Cleburne (No. 11 in Male Line.)
2. Thomas Curwen, of Workington Hall, Cumberland, m. Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Lowther, Knt.
3. Christopher Curwen, m. Elizabeth Huddleston, of Millom.

4. William Curwen, of Workington, m. (2) Margaret, daughter of Sir John Croft.
5. Gilbert Curwen, of Workington; b. 1403; m. Alice Lowther.
6. Gilbert Curwen, of Workington.
7. Gilbert Curwen, of Workinton; d. 1278; m. Edith Harrington.
8. Gilbert Curwen, of Workington.
9. Patrick de Workington; d. 1212.
10. Thomas de Workington; d. 12-7-1152.
11. Cospatrick, 1st Lord of Workington; d. 1179.
12. Lady Gunilda, m. Orme, Lord of Seaton.
13. Dospatrick, Earl of Northumberland and Dunbar.
14. Maldred, m. Aldigitha, a granddaughter of Ethelred II, King of England, who m. Lady Elgiva, daughter of Earl Thorrd. (Maldred was brother of Duncan I, King of Scotland, who was murdered in 1041, by Macbeth, the son of Doda, a daughter of Princess Beatrice).
15. Princess Beatrice, m. Crinan, Lord of the Isles.
16. Malcolm II, King of Scotland; 1003-1034; assassinated; m. (3) Aelgifu.
17. Kenneth III, King of Scotland, 976; murdered, 995.
18. Malcolm I, King of Scotland; reigned 942-954.
19. Donald VI; d. 903.
20. Constantine II, 864-867.
21. Kenneth II, or Mac Alpin, 834.
22. Alpin, King, 831.
23. Achaius, d. 819; m. Fergusia, only daughter of Hungus.
24. Etfinus, or Aodh-Fionn; King, 730; d. 761.
25. Eugenius VII, King, 704; d. 731; m. Spondana, daughter of Pictish King, Garnard.
26. Ethelwulf, d. 857; m. (1) Osburgis, daughter of Oslac, a Gothic nobleman; (2) Judith, daughter of Charles, the Bald, reigned 836-857.
27. Egbert, b. 775; d. 839; m. Redburge, 1st queen of England. King of all England, 827-836.

28. Eathmund, King of West Saxons.
29. Eafa, King of West Saxons.
30. Eoppa, King of West Saxons.
31. Ingild, d. 718, King of West Saxons.
32. Ceured, King of West Saxons.
33. Ceolwald.
34. Cuthra.
35. Cuthwine.
36. Caldwalla.

References:

Atlanta, Georgia, *American*, 1-10-1932.

Allstrom, C. M.: "Dictionary of Royal Lineage." Vol. I, p. 130.

Betham: "Genealogical Tables of Sovereigns of the World."

———: "Your Family Tree," p. 54.

MALE LINE OF DESCENT OF WILLIAM CLAIBORNE

1. Bardolph, Lord of Ravensworth.
2. Akaris, or Acarius, FitzBardolph; d. 1161; leaving:
 - (a) Herveus.
 - (b) Walter.
3. Herveus, or Hervey, FitzAkaris, b. 1165; d. 1182; three sons:
 - (a) Henry FitzHervey, d. 1201; m. Alice, daughter of Randolph FitzWalter.
 - (b) Richard.
 - (c) Alan, de Cliburne.*
- *4. Hervey de Cliburne, b. 1217; d. 1267; m. Joan de Ravenswet.
5. Hervey de Cliburne, living 1292-1307.
6. Geoffrey de Cliburne, living 1315; held by Knight Service Cliburne and Lowther.
7. Robert, Lord of the manor Cliburne-Hervey; m. Margaret, daughter of Henry de Cundale and Kyne. Knight of the shire of Westmoreland, 1384-87.
8. John de Cliburne, living 1392; m. Margaret.
9. John, held Cliburne-Hervey, 1422.

10. Rowland, Lord of the manor Cliburne-Hervey and Tailbois, 1456.
11. John Cleburne, of Cliburne Hall & Bampton, Westmoreland; d. 8-8-1489; m. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Curwen, of Workington Hall, who was a direct descendant of Malcolm II, King of Scotland, and of the ancient Kings, beginning with Alpin, who d. 834, accounted the noblest blood in England. (Antecedents of Lady Elizabeth Curwen given separately.)
12. Thomas Cleburne, of Cliburne Hall, b. 1467.
13. Robert Cleburne, of Cliburne Hall & Killerby, York; m. 1533, Emma, daughter of George Kirkbride, of Kirkbride, Northumberland, who was descended from "The good Barons of Wigton."
14. Edmund Cleburne, of Cliburne Hall & Killerby; m. Anne Layton, of Dalemmain, Cumberland, and had five children:
 - (a) Richard, about whom later.
 - (b) Thomas, of Hay-Close, Cumberland; m. 9-25-1594, Elizabeth Thwaites.
 - (c) John.
 - (d) William.
 - (e) Elizabeth, m. John Thwaite, of Marston.
15. Richard, the Martyr, of Cliburne Hall & Killerby, d. 1-4-1607; m. Eleanor, daughter of Launcelot Lancaster, of Stockbridge & Barton, Westmoreland, who was descended from the Barons of Kendall.
16. Edmund Cleburne, of Cliburne Hall, b. 1554; d. 1590; m. 9-1-1576, Grace (1558-1594), daughter of Sir Alan Bellingham, of Helsington & Levins. Rebuilt Cliburne Hall, 1567; Matriculated Queens College, Oxford, 1572. (Wife's tomb is in Catterick Church-yard, Yorkshire.) Five children:
 - (a) Thomas, 14th Lord of the manor Cliburne, b. 1580, d. 2-16-1640; m. 3-10-1594, Frances, daughter of Sir Richard Lowther, of Lowther Hall, Westmoreland-

shire, and descended from Edward III, King of England.

- (b) William, the Virginia Emigrant, about whom later.
- (c) Robert.
- (d) Agnes.
- (e) Dorothy.

17. William Claiborne, founder of Virginia family of Claiborne, of "Romancoke," King William County, Virginia, b. 1587, d. 1677; m. (1) antes 1638, Jane Buller, or Butler, of London; (2) ca 1644, in Virginia, Elizabeth Butler. Through the influence of his cousin Anne, Countess of Pembroke, he was appointed Surveyor-General of the "Old Dominion," and came to Virginia with Governor Wyatt, 1621; Patentee of land in Elizabeth City, 1624; Grants of land to extent of 25,000 acres recorded in Virginia land office; Secretary of State for colony, 1625, et seq; Member Council, 1627; made Treasurer for life, 1642; Deputy Governor, 1653; Commanded against Indians 1629 and 1644; Captain. Six children:

- (a) William II, about whom later.
 - (b) Thomas, about whom later.
 - (c) Leonard, b. ———, d. 1694; m. ———, Martha ———; settled in Jamacia, W. I. where died. Two daughters:
 - (1) Katherine, 1681-1715; m. Hon. John Campbell, of Inverary, Argyleshire.
 - (2) Elizabeth.
 - (d) Jane, b. ———, d. antes 5-20-1671; m. Col. Thomas Brereton, of Northumberland County, Va.
 - (e) Mary, b. ———, d. ———; m. (1) Rice; (2) 1660, Robert Harris.
 - (f) John. ———
-
- (a) William II, b. ———, d. 1682; m. ———, Elizabeth Wilkes; Lieut. Colonel; member House of Burgess,

1663-66; in 1676 appointed (with Maj. George Lyddall) to command Fort at Indiantown, New Kent County, and in January, 1676-7, was member of Courts Martial to try followers of Nathaniel Bacon, the younger, in his celebrated insurrection (familiarly known as "Bacon's Rebellion"; Certificate of Distinguished Service signed by Gov. Berkeley, 3-29-1677.

(1) Ursula, b. ———, d. ———; m. ———, William Gooch.

(2) Mary, b. ———, d. ———; m. ———.

(3) William III, b. ———, d. 1705; m. ———, Elizabeth Batts; Colonel.

1. William IV, b. ———, d. 1745; m. Elizabeth Whitehead, daughter of Col. Philip Whitehead.

(a) William, died unmarried.

(b) Philip Whitehead, b. ———, d. 1771; m. ———, Elizabeth, daughter of William Dandridge and Unity West; family seat known as "Liberty Hall," King William County.

(1) William Dandridge, b. 1811; m. Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew and Elizabeth Macon Dandridge.

(2) Philadelphia, m. (1) John Carter, of "Cleve," (2) Rev. Abner Waugh.

(c) Elizabeth, m. (1) Benjamin Lawson; (2) Isaac Jackson.

(d) Philadelphia, m. Thomas Fox.

- (e) Lucy, m. Col. Samuel DuVal, of
"Mt. Comfort," Henrico County,
Virginia.

CLAIBORNE

The Claiborne pedigree is well authenticated by expert genealogists. William Claiborne born 1587, came to Virginia in the ship "George," with Sir Frances Wyatt in 1621 as Royal Surveyor for the Colony of Jamestown. Some of his accomplishments and positions are:

Successful Commander in the Indian Campaign of the Colonies in 1624.

Secretary of State of Virginia and ex officio member of the Council 1625-1638.

Commissioned by Govs. Harvey, Yeardley and Pott to trade and explore.

Commissioned to trade for Clobber and County of London, 1627-1629.

Commissioned by King Charles I to trade in the waters of the Chesapeake and contiguous waters through Sir William Alexander in 1621.

Appointed Treasurer for life of Virginia by Charles I in 1642. Commander in General of all the Colonial forces in the campaign against the Indians 1644-1645.

With Richard Ingle ruled Maryland 1644-1645.

Ruler of Maryland as Parliamentary Commissioner with Bennett 1652.

Secretary of State under the Commonwealth throughout its duration 1652-1658.

Sir Wm. Berkley, as Governor of the Colony of Virginia confirmed Col. Wm. Claiborne as Secretary of State.

After the restoration of Charles II was again honored with the Secretaryship of Virginia which he had first held about forty years before, and in 1666 was chosen a member of the Legislature.

("Founders of Maryland"—Neill, p. 57-58)

From one of the most ancient families in the English County of Westmoreland.

William Claiborne's wife was Jane Buller of London and his daughter was named Jane. May have been married twice, because in November, 1647, there was a grant of 700 acres of land make to Elizabeth (Butler) Claiborne the wife of Capt. Wm. Claiborne, Esq., his Majesty's Treasurer of this Colony of Virginia.

His life size portrait hangs in the library of the Capitol at Richmond, Virginia.

Secretary William Claiborne's brother married a daughter of Sir Richard Lowther, of Lowther situated in that county, a member of a family represented in the English peerage today by the Earls of Lonsdale, and long one of the most powerful in the North.

(*"Social Life in Old Virginia,"* by Philip Alexander Bruce)

SECRETARY CLAIBORNE'S BROTHER-IN-LAW

In *"History of Maryland,"* by Matthew Page Andrews, page 54, we find this:

"'Capt. John Boteler,' friend and brother-in-law of Claiborne." Governor Calvert in a letter calls him Boteler, and in same letter Butler (as it was pronounced).

Boteler was a resident of Kent Island and in command of one of the Claiborne-Cloberry pinnaces or wherries trading between points in Virginia and Kent Island.

Calvert also spells the name of Claiborne as "Clayborne."

Claiborne's second wife was Elizabeth Boteler. His first wife was Jane Buller of London and mother of his children."

THOMAS CLAIBORNE (17-II)

Thomas, of "Romancoke," Lieut.-Colonel; b. 8-17-1647; d. 10-7-1683; m. Sarah, daughter of Capt. Samuel Fenn. Buried at "Romancoke," and tomb bears family arms. Killed by Indians. (Wife later married Thomas Bray.)

1. Thomas, of "Sweet Hall," King William County, b. 12-16 1680; d. 8-8-1732; m. Anne, daughter of Henry and Anne

West Fox, who was a daughter of John West, a nephew of 3rd Lord Delaware. (Anne Fox Claiborne, b. 6-20-1684; d. 5-8-1733.) Both Capt. Thomas and wife were buried at "Sweet Hall."

- (a) Thomas, b. 1-9-1704; d. 12-1-1735; Clerk Stafford County.
- (b) William, of "Romancoke," whose will was proved 6-16-1646. (According to Waters, "Genealogical Gleanings in England," v. 1, p. 448, a codicil dated 5-16-1746, was proved in London, 7-17-1746.)
- (c) Leonard; m. Martha, daughter of Maj. Francis Burnell.
- (d) Nathaniel, of "Sweet Hall"; m. Jane, daughter of William Cole, of Warwick.
- (e) Bernard; m. Martha Ravenscroft, widow of Maj. William Poythress.
- (f) Augustine, of "Windsor," b. 1721; d. 5-3-1787; m. Mary, daughter of Buller Herbert, of "Puddlecock," Dinwiddie County, Va., and a grandson of Lord Herbert, of England. (Her mother was Mary Stith). Removed to Surrey County; member House of Burgesses, 1748-1754; member State Senate, 1780.

GENEALOGY OF WILLIAM BURNET CLAIBORNE-BROWN

As Recorded in Burke's

"The Prominent Families of America"

1. William Claiborne, the Virginia Emigrant.
2. Thomas, b. 1647; d. 1683; m. Sarah Fenn.
3. Augustine, of "Windsor," b. 1721; d. 1787; m. Mary, daughter of Buller Herbert.
4. Herbert, of "Chestnut Grove," New Kent County; b. 1746; d. ———; m. (1) Mary, daughter of Robert Ruffin; (2) Mary

Burnet, daughter of William Burnet Browne, of "Elsing Green."

5. William Burnet Claiborne-Browne, m. (1) Elizabeth, daughter of William Claiborne; (2) Louisa Booth.

("Homes and Gardens in Old Virginia," pp. 149-151)

(Published 1932 by Garrett & Massie, Inc.)

ELSING GREEN

Elsing Green is situated in King William County, the original owner being Captain William Dandridge. They sold it to the Braxton family and from them it was purchased by William Burnet Browne, who named it after Elsing Hall in Norfolk, England, a home of the Browne family.

William Burnet Browne of Beverly, Massachusetts, was a grandson of William Burnet, provisional Governor of New York and Massachusetts, and great grandson of the famous Gilbert Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury. William Burnet Browne's tomb is at Elsing Green. He met Judith Carter of Virginia, daughter of Charles Carter of Cleve, and won her hand, promising he would make Virginia his home. Their daughter, Mary Burnet Browne married Herbert Claiborne, great great grandson of Secretary William Claiborne of "Romancoke," not far from Elsing Green, which estate descended to their son, William Burnet Claiborne on the condition that he assume his grandfather's name, which was done by an act of the legislature. From the Brownes the place passed by purchase to the Gregory family, who have occupied it for a century.

Not far from Elsing Green is the "Romancoke" estate which was granted to William Claiborne, Secretary of State of Virginia, by the Assembly in recognition of his military service in the campaign against the Indians in 1624. It was Secretary Claiborne's great, great grandson who married Mary Burnet Browne and lived at Elsing Green. "Romancoke" continued to be a family seat of the Claibornes for four generations. It then passed by purchase to the Custis family, and later became the home of Captain Robert E. Lee. The original house was burned many years ago.

HERBERT A. CLAIBORNE.

MORE CLAIBORNES

William Charles Cole Claiborne: Born in Sussex County, Va., and Mary Leigh, his wife, daughter of Ferdinand Leigh. Helped frame the Constitution of the State of Tennessee of which he was appointed Territorial Judge, 1796.

Elected to Congress in 1797 to 1801. Appointed Governor of Mississippi 1802; made Governor of Louisiana in 1804.

Brother of General Ferdinand Leigh Claiborne. His grandson is Maj. W. C. C. Claiborne of New Orleans.

Gen. Patrick Ronayne Claiborne (or Cleburne). Born March 17, 1828, in Ireland, son of Dr. Joseph Cleburne of Cork, and Mary Anne Ronayne; moved in 1849 to America, and finally settled in Helena, Arkansas. Was made Captain in Confederate Army and killed at battle of Franklin. Now buried at Helena, Arkansas, where a monument was erected to his memory by the Ladies Memorial Association ("History of William Claiborne," p. 226-231).

COAT OF ARMS

Quarterly 1st and 4th argent, three chevronels interlaced in the base, a chief of the last 2nd and 3rd a cross engrailed vert.

Crest: A demi wolf rampant, regardant, ppr.

Motto: Lofe Clibber Na Sceame.

(Tenacious of what is right, not of what is shameful) a Saxon motto.

This ancient and knightly family may be traced in the male line to the early part of the 11th century. It derived its surname from the Lordship of Cliburne, Westmoreland, but the early descent of the manor is involved in obscurity, owing to the extinction of Northern records in the border wars and feuds of the 12th and 13th centuries. The first record of the name appears in the "Domesday" or Great Survey of England, A. D. 1086, v. I, p. 234.

The Claiborne pedigree is well authenticated by expert genealogists, and extends back of the Christian Era, through one of the "Distaff," Anne Lowther, who descended from Dorothea, daughter

of Earl of Clifford, a lineal descendant from Dorothea, daughter of Earl of Clifford, a lineal descendant of the De Toengs, standard bearers of Norway, who descended from Niord, King of Sweden, 400 B. C., and through him from Odin, King of Escardia, who, with an army of Goths, conquered Northern Europe, settled Sweden, and reigned and died there. He was 41st in descent from Eric, King of the Goths, in Scandanavia, living at the time of Serne, the great grandfather of Abraham, 761 B. C.

CLAIBORNE

TRADITION OF CLEBURNE CREST

In very ancient times, when the Forest of Englewood (in which "Cleburne Hall," Westmoreland, England, is built) was thick and flourishing, one of the Lords of the Manor, returning home late one evening was caught in a thunder storm in the Forest. As he was riding fast through the Forest, a thunderbolt struck a tree, and a limb of it, in falling, was on the point of knocking him from his horse; but, at that moment, a wolf ran out of the brush and, frightening the horse, caused him to shy so that the limb fell short, and the horseman was unhurt.

From this incident the Wolf is said to have been taken as the family crest, and it has so remained to this day; at least it is the crest used by Colonel William, of "Romance" and that which most of the branches of the family in Virginia have used. Since Col. William was the second son of Edmund, his crest is a demi-wolf, and is described as: Rampant reguardant ppr. (which latter signifies proper or natural color). Col. William's motto was the Anglo-Saxon words "Lofe Clibbor na scaeme"; means "Tenacious of what is honorable and praiseworthy, and not of what is shameful."

CLAIBORNE REFERENCES

1. Virkus, "Compendium of Am. Genealogy."
2. Virginia County Records, "Virginia Heraldica," v. 5.
3. Kentucky Historical Society, v. 2.
4. William & Mary Quarterlies.

5. Burke, "The Prominent Families of America," v. 1.
6. Harper, "Colonial Men and Times."
7. "Winston of Virginia, and Allied Families."
8. Childs, "Reliques of the Rives."
9. G. C. Gregory, "Sir Thomas West, 2d. Lord de la Warr."
10. Bell, "Cumberland Parish, Lunenburg County, Virginia."
11. Browning, "Americans of Royal Descent," second edition.
12. O'Hart, "Irish Pedigrees," v. 2.
13. Clarke, "Old King William Homes & Families."
14. Virginia Hist. Magazine, v. 1.
15. D. A. R. Lineage Book, v. 55, p. 515.
16. Claiborne, "William Claiborne of Virginia."
17. West Family Register.
18. G. M. Claiborne, "Claiborne Pedigree."

NOTE D

BASKETTE HISTORY

(From *Lexington Herald*, Lexington, Kentucky)

A HENRY VIII LETTER

Mrs. W. F. Land, of this city, has a copy of a letter written in 1521 to John Baskett, an ancestor, authorizing him to "keep the peace" while the King was on a journey abroad. The letter, quoted verbatim, follows:

"Henry VIII, by the King: Trusty and well beloved, we greet you all. And whereas we at this time have written as well to the sheriff of that our shire as also to the justices of our peace within our own shire commanding and straightly charging that as well the said sheriff as the said justices endeavor them for the keeping of our peace and the entertainment of our subjects in good quiet and respectfulness during the time of our journey into the parts beyond the sea, to which we intend to dispose us, toward the latter end of this present month of May, and as much also as we have for our great ease spared you of our attendance upon us in our said journey and left you at home to do us service in keeping of our peace and good rule among our said subjects; we will, therefore, command you that during the time of our said absence out of this realme, ye have a special oversight, regard and respect as well to the sheriff as to the said justices how and in what diligence they do and execute our commandments, and if you shall find any of them remiss or negligent in that behalf, we will that ye lay it sharply to their charge advertising that in case they mend not their

default, ye will thereof advertise our council remaining with our dearest daughter, the Princess, and so We charge you to do indeed; and if our said sheriff or justices of any shire next to you upon any side adjoining, shall need or require your assistance for the execution of our said commandment, We will and desire that with the best power ye can make of our subjects in harness ye be to them aiding and assisting from time to time as the case shall require, not failing of as your intent to please us and as we respectfully trust you. Given under our signet at our manor of Greenwich the 18th day of May a. r. 12."

John Baskett died in 1530. He was a sheriff and was also connected with the Baskett, Printers to the King and the University of Oxford. A Bible, called the Inaugural Bible, is owned by the Masons (St. John's Lodge No. 1, F. & A. M.) of New York City, and has this inscription: "Printed by Mark Baskett, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty. London, 1747." George Washington used this Bible when he took oath as President of the United States.

BASKETTES AS PRINTERS

Secured at the Library of the University of Kentucky, Oct. 9, 1934
From Dictionary of National Biography, pp. 1290-1291

Baskette, John d. 1742, King's printer.

In 1713 John B.—began to print Book of Common Prayer.

In 1715, four editions of Bible known as the Oxford edition.

Dibdin says it was the most magnificent of Oxford Bibles, a work of great typographical beauty. It is known as the "Vinegar" Bible owing to a typographical error in the Parable of the "Vineyard." There are only three copies to be found, viz.:

One copy in British Museum.

One copy in Bodleian Library.

One copy in Blenheim.

In 1762 all of Baskett's stock was removed to London.

In 1726 his name appears on an Edinburgh edition.

In 1732 he became bankrupt.

In 1738 his printing office was burned.

The last seen of his name on New Testament was 1742.

He died June 22, 1742.

His sons, Robert and Thomas, printed the Old Testament in 1743; Thomas alone appears after 1744 till 1769.

Mark Baskette seems to have entered the business and in London, 1761-63; he printed a folio prayer book in 1766.

In 1752 a Bible was printed in Boston, first in America, and had the London imprint of the copy from which it was printed, viz.: "London, printed by Mark Baskette, printer to the King's most excellent majesty," supposed in order to prevent prosecution. About 700 copies of this edition were printed and then it all seemed shrouded in mystery. No one has ever seen a copy of either one of the books. No Bible dated 1752 from the press of Mark Baskette can be found. His name first appears in 1761.

For these reasons O'Callaghan has included neither of these editions in his list of the Holy Scriptures printed in America.

(The legend in the American family may account for the above seeming mystery.) Mark Baskette printed Bibles as late as 1757 and one of them is now owned by Tennesseans. Because some of his printed tracts offended the King he left England, came to America, settled in Virginia. (Institute of American Genealogy, Chicago, Illinois.)

The following is copied from the flyleaf of an old Bible dated 1724:

"Printed by John Baskett Printer to the King's most excellent Majesty." This Bible is in the possession of Mrs. F. G. Berryman, Smithfield, Virginia. (Isle of Wight County.)

(Communicated by Mrs. L. L. Chapman)
(Tyler's Quarterly Magazine, Vol. XI, No. 2, p. 112)

(The following data has been furnished by Mrs. W. F. Land,
Lexington, Kentucky)

From the Visitation Books of Dorset and Sussex, Hutchins "History of
Dorset," Vol. 2 (English)

William Baskett of Dewlish, m. Eleanor, daughter of John de la Lynde of Wintonborne Clewston. Both men living 16 Edward 4th

1476. Their son and heir, Thomas B., d. 8-20-1550. 4 Edward 4th will dated 3-20-1545. Proved 10-15-1550 in Cicily, daughter of Thomas Gower of Co. Wilts.

Nicholas Baskett of Allington Co., South Hampton, living 1-17-1612, m. Jane Ludlow. Their son Edward, living 1-7-1618. His wife's name not given.

Roger Baskett, wife's name not given, was Mayor of Salisbury 1680. Buried at St. Thomas' Salisbury 3-10-1711. His son John, became Printer to the King and the University of Oxford. John died June 1742. His sons were Thomas, Robert and Mark.

The following is taken from Malcolm's London: St. Anne and St. Andrews, Blackfriars, a small quadrangle composed of several good and many indifferent houses retains the name of "Printer's House Yard."

Thomas Baskett, Esq., Printer to the King, resided here in 1754 and died at his house, Barn's Common, April 1761. In Hausands' "History of Printing," it is stated that Baskett purchased the patent of Newcombe and afterwards sold it to Charles Eyre for £10,000.

(See Baskett, "Nat. Encyclopedia of Biography")

BASKETT

Thomas and William Baskett came from England. Thomas settled in Virginia and William in South Carolina.

Thomas of Virginia had two sons (perhaps others) whose names were Thomas and William. The son William, who became a Baptist minister, was born in Goochland Co., Va., Oct. 1741. In 1761 he married Mary Pace, of Goochland Co., Va. Mary died April 20, 1815, and William died a few days later. Children of William and Mary Pace Baskette:

1. Susannah, m. Warren Cash, a Revolutionary soldier.
2. Thomas, m. Dicey Barnett.
3. Nancy, m. John Shepherd.
4. Abraham, m. Frances Turner.
5. John, m. Susan Proctor.

6. Jesse, m. Sally Kent.
7. Elizabeth, m. John Kent.
8. Mildred, m. Joel Parrish.
9. Job. m. Sallie Mitchell.
10. Anne Nixon, m. Jesse Dale.
11. James, b. 3-4-1787, m. Mildred Shepherd, daughter of Christopher Shepherd.
12. Robert, m. Mary Ellen Payne of Midway, Ky.
13. William.

(Note: The 11th child, James, was my great grandfather. My grandfather was James Semple Baskett and his daughter Nannie Elizabeth (m. Joseph T. Rees) is my mother.)

Susannah B. and Warren Cash settled in Hardin County, Ky. Thomas lived in Kentucky, died in Missouri.

Abraham and Frances T. Baskett lived in Fluvanna Co., Va. Their children were:

1. Gideon, lived in Shelbyville, Tenn.
2. Dr. William Baskette, of Murfreesboro, Tenn.
3. Eliza, m. William Shepherd.

John and Susan Proctor Baskett lived in Kentucky.

Jesse and Sallie Kent Baskett lived in Missouri.

Elizabeth B. and John Kent Baskette lived in Virginia.

Mildred B. and Joel Parrish lived in Virginia.

Job and Sally M. Baskett lived in Kentucky (Shelby County).

Anne N. and Jesse Dale lived in Kentucky (Woodford County).

James and Mildred Shepherd Baskett moved from Virginia to Kentucky.

Robert and Mary E. P. Baskett went to Missouri.

William Baskett, m. ———, lived in Kentucky, then Missouri.

WILL OF WILLIAM BASKETT (Preacher)

In the name of God, Amen—I, William Baskett, of the County of Fluvanna and the State of Virginia, being weak in body but of sound and disposing mind and memory, do constitute, make and ordain this writing following, my last Will and Testament, that is to say, it is my will and desire that all my just and lawful debts be first paid.

ITEM. It is my will and desire that my estate after my decease be equally divided among my thirteen children or their lawful representatives as the law prescribes when persons die intestate, with this exception, that whatever part or parts of my estate my children or their representatives have received from me heretofore, the same shall remain with them as a fee simple and shall not be counted by them nor any of them be accounted for in the division of my estate by virtue of this my last will and testament.

And lastly I do appoint and constitute my two sons, Abraham and Jesse Baskett as executors of this my last wills and testaments heretofore by me made.

In testamony thereof, I hereunto set my hand and seal this first day of September 1812.

William Baskett (Seal)

Published, acknowledged and signed as my last will and testament in the presence of:

David Shepherd
Nancy Shepherd
Polly x Shepherd

At a court of monthly sessions held for Fluvanna County, on Monday, the 22nd day of May 1815, this will was this day presented in court and proved by the mother of Nancy Shepherd and David Shepherd, two of the witnesses thereof and ordered to be recorded; and on the motion of Abraham and Jesse Baskett, the executors therein named, who made oath thereto as the law directs and entered into and acknowledged bond in the penalty of \$20,000.00 with Benjamin Barros, James Currin, Walter Timberlake and Joel Parrish, their securities, conditioned as the law directs, certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate there in due form.

Test:

John Timberlake, C. F. C.

A copy—teste

W. M. Perkins, Clerk.

“LISLE’S”

Near Palmyra, Virginia, is a church in which is a bronze tablet which reads as follows:—

“Lisle’s Baptist Sesasity—dissenters to the church of England—founded 1774 with 18 male members and 32 female members.”

Then follows a list of the male members including William Baskette. Next follows a list of the preachers:—

Robert Lilly—1774-1795

William Baskette—1795-1815

About 1870 the old log church (the original) was torn down and a new building erected.

DUMONT DE BOSTAQUET

About eight leagues from Dieppe in Northern France, in the old province of Normandy, stood the ancient chateau of LaFontelage. It was a fine old pile standing in the midst of a large domain and had for centuries been the ancestral home of the noble family of De Bostaquet.

In the middle of the 17th century the owner of the domain was Isaac Dumont de Bostaquet, a worthy representative of his ancient house. He had been well educated in his youth, and had served with considerable distinction in the French Army as an officer of Norman house. After some years of military life, he had sold his commission, settled down on his estates and married. Since then he led the life of a country gentleman of fortune and education.

He had been married three times and his family consisted of six daughters and one son by his first wife; six children by his second wife; and two sons and three daughters by his third wife.

He had been educated in the Reformed faith and being a man of education he devoted himself to a study of its doctrine. He was therefore well grounded in the history and theology of the Reformation and withal a faithful student and zealous defender of the sacred scriptures, and his religious convictions were of a character not easily shaken.

He was regarded by his brethren of the Reformed faith as one of their leaders and his influence among them was very great. Happily for him, the location of his home exempted him from any very active participations in the questions of the day. He heard from time to time rumors of the troubles with which other portions of the Church

were visited, but he and his neighbors were allowed to exercise their religion in peace.

About 1661, these rumors began to increase, the persecution of the Huguenots became more general and open and there were signs that Normandy would not long escape the malice of the Jesuits. The Roman Catholics, encouraged and protected by the King, had already begun to demolish Protestant churches in various parts of the country and it was intimated that there were several in Normandy which would soon share the same fate. One of these thus doomed was the church of Lindeboeuf in which De Bostaquet and his family worshipped. The indignation of the old soldier was roused by this rumor and he set out for Paris at once, for the purpose of procuring a royal order forbidding the demolition of the church.

He was warmly received by his old Commander, Marshall Turenne who aided him in submitting his request to the King's ministers. They put him off with vague promises and being unable to accomplish anything satisfactory, he set out on his return home. Upon reaching his chateau he was informed that his mission to the capitol had been utterly useless for the Romanists had destroyed the Church at Lindeboeuf during his absence. Indignant at this, he called on the local authorities and protested vigorously against the outrage. The magistrates heard him with the courtesy due his rank, then told him they could afford him no satisfaction. The King, they informed him, was determined to make the exercise of the Protestant religion impossible in France and thus compel all Frenchmen to conform to the King's religion. De Bostaquet was not ready to abandon his faith yet and he at once fitted up a temporary chapel in his chateau of La Fontelage, where he assembled the congregation that had worshipped at Lindeboeuf. Here for many years, the Huguenots of the district, conducted their worship in peace and safety, and when emergency required it, the master of the chateau preached to them, baptized their children, and performed the other offices of religion.

During all this while the persecutions of the Protestants increased. Church after church was pulled down and so many restrictions were laid upon the Huguenots that it became almost impossible to conduct their worship with any degree of publicity. De Bostaquet was not a heedless observer of the times and he saw that the church in France was falling upon evil times.

He frequently contemplated disposing of his property and emigrating to Holland where he could enjoy his religion in peace but his large possessions and numerous family bound him to his old home by ties which could not be easily severed. His wife and children were bitterly opposed to leaving their country and he was compelled to remain and await the trial of his faith which he saw approaching.

At last the evil day came. The King revoked the Edict of Nantes and turned the Jesuits and dragoons upon France to compel the Huguenots to become Romanists. Until now Normandy had been free from the visitations of the troops, but now a regiment of cuirassiers was sent into the province and the work of the Huguenots was formally begun. The method of this was as follows:

The parish priest or some other zealous Papist would hand to the commanding officer a list of the names of the Protestants residing in the parish. To each one of these a commissary would be sent to ask if the person was willing to ignore his faith and embrace Romanism. If they refused, a detachment of dragoons was sent to take up quarters in the house of the heretic. The troops were at liberty to demand what they chose from the master of the house, who was obliged to furnish it to them on pain of imprisonment and confiscation of property.

The troops had orders to make their demands as burdensome as possible. They insulted and sometimes brutally outraged the female members of the family and punished any interference of their male relations with blows. They broke up the furniture, destroyed the provisions, stole the plate, jewels and money of the family and conducted themselves in the most brutal and offensive manner towards every member of the household. Any resistance to these outrages

was a crime against the King and was severely punished if indeed the offender was unfortunate enough to escape death on the spot at the hands of the soldiers. The Roman Catholic church had with devilish ingenuity devised this system of torture as most likely to shake the constancy of those who resisted its demands.

It was a most efficacious system. Thousands of conversions were made in a day at the mere sight of the dragoons who were feared and cursed all over France as much as the priests had ever been. As soon as a person subjected to the torments of the dragoons signed his abjuration, the soldiers were removed and sent to torture someone else.

Upon the receipt of the news of the advance of the dragoons, De Bostaquet called a meeting of the Protestant gentry to consider what was best to be done. They met at his chateau and he declared to them his firm resolve to leave France if the King should continue these barbarous measures. All present praised his resolution but all present declined to accompany him.

His oldest son who was married a few months before refused to go with him. His wife, on the eve of another confinement declared it would be impossible for her to accompany him and his children with tears added their entreaties to hers that he would not leave them. Thus entreated he was obliged to abandon his intention to fly feeling that it was after all his duty to remain and protect his family.

In a few days word was received that the dragoons had occupied the city of Roun and De Bostaquet determined to go then and investigate conditions. He found consternation on every hand. The people anxious to rid themselves of the soldiers at any cost signed their abjuration, even his brother-in-law, Ne de Lawberville, whom he had regarded as one of the staunchest Protestants in the Kingdom, had given way and abjured. At every step he beheld some scene or heard some tale of violence and outrage that aroused his indignation or excited his apprehension for the fate of his own family.

He was glad to quit the city and escape from witnessing scenes which filled him with the profoundest grief. When he went home and told his family of the horrors he had seen; they were filled with the deepest concern but declared they would be faithful to their religion whatever might be the consequences.

De Bostaquet cherished the hope that as he belonged to the nobility he would escape the indignities which those inferior to him in rank had received and that no troops would be quartered upon him. He was soon undeceived by a message from the commandant at Roun that unless he and his family should sign their adjuration within a certain time, 25 dragoons would be quartered in his chateau. The crisis had come and he must meet it. He was in agony of dread and indecision. His wife was near her confinement and he feared the effect of the presence of the brutal soldiery upon her. His family consisted largely of daughters and he trembled at the thought of admitting these in his home. Once there he could not control them and he had seen enough in Roun to make him dread the worst. It was a sore trial but the thought occurred to him that by signing the abjuration he would not relinquish his faith or be compelled to attend Mass. The act of signing was merely a form, a disagreeable price to pay for protecting his helpless family from the outrages of the dragoons.

So he went with his oldest son to Dieppe and they both signed. After this he had no peace of mind and reproached himself bitterly but when he went back home he found his neighbors and all his intimate friends had done the same, even his father-in-law, so crippled with gout he could scarcely hold a pen.

His mother-in-law also signed and was so shocked and grieved by the sin she felt she had committed that she fell ill and died.

From this time on they all felt such profound desolation and grief, and now all wished to fly from France. And De Bostaquet realizing the difficulty of moving so large a family to a foreign land, determined to sell his property and to go with the least possible delay. But Louis XIV had resolved that no Huguenot should escape

and caused the coast to be vigilantly watched and every road held by an armed force.

De Bostaquet was appalled by the formidable undertaking but he lived so near the coast he hoped to find a ship whose master would be willing to land them on the English shore. He endeavored to send his daughters away and went several times with them to ports on the channel, hoping to find a ship. The result of these trips was a betrayal of his scheme to the commandant at Dieppe who being friendly to him sent him a private warning informing him of the risk he ran of being informed against and of having his property confiscated and himself sent to the galleys.

The danger now was great indeed. His family became more urgent in their entreaties declaring that their consciences would not permit them to withhold the public profession of their real faith any longer and because they felt their present condition to be one of degradation and they resolved to escape at any risk.

De Bostaquet at once began the task of converting his property into money but before he could do so, the family resolved to fly without delay. The feast of Pentecost was at hand and on that day the peasantry detailed to guard the coast would be withdrawn to take part in the festivities. It was resolved that the father should conduct his daughters and some of the children and his mother to the coast where they had found a ship that agreed to take them on board. Then he was to return to the chateau to guard his wife during her approaching confinement.

They were joined on the way by as many as 300 persons all bent upon the same resolve. The ship was hidden off the coast, waiting for a signal to send them boats from the shore but De Bostaquet had not supposed a signal would be required and consequently none was given. Then as fate would have it, the coast guards returned and an attack followed in which the father was wounded and as his ammunition gave out his ruin was certain; the women besought him to flee for his life, while the worst that could happen to them would be confinement in a convent. Wounded and faint with loss of blood, he was forced to flee which he did with the greatest grief

he had ever experienced in his whole life. He was accompanied by his friend De Bequigny and on the way they fell in with De Bostaquet's little daughter, Judith.

They reached the house from whence they had set out the night before and De Bostaquet left his little daughter there with friends and resumed his journey to St. Laurent where a Huguenot surgeon was found and probed the old soldier's wounds. After receiving some treatment he continued his journey back to his domain, suffering intensely and went to the house of one of his tenants in whom he could confide, not daring to enter his own home, lest the authorities should receive intelligence of his presence and seize him. A message to his wife brought her and the children to his side. Dismayed at seeing him so pale, covered with blood, his arm in a sling, she received his hasty instructions as to what she should do in his absence and how she was to convert their property into money. Embracing her and his daughters tenderly and committing them to the protection of God, he mounted his horse and rode off through the night. One last look at the happy home he was never to see again and which was henceforth to be a stranger's and this unhappy exile for Christ's sake, turned his back forever on La Fontelay.

He finally made his way to Picardy, his arm becoming more painful than ever and inflammation set in. Here he was received by a Protestant friend who sent for his own surgeon who probed unsuccessfully for the bullet. He was ordered to positive rest and quiet and remained with his friend for two days. Here he was joined by his old father-in-law and a few more days were devoted to rest, then they resumed their flight.

They met with many adventures and hair-breadth escapes. Guards and royal officers, swollen streams and robbers forced them to resort to every available expedient and finally they reached the domain of the Prince of Orange and De Bostaquet passed into Holland where he was hospitably received by the Prince of Orange, who gave him the same rank in the Dutch Army that he had held in the French service. As a captain of dragoons he accompanied

William to England and rendered him good service in that country and Ireland.

As for the ladies who had been left behind on the beach, their fate was pitiable indeed. They were taken prisoners and turned over to civil authorities to be punished for trying to escape. They were each heavily fined, were sentenced to be confined in convents—some for a term of years and some for life. The gentlemen and men servants who accompanied them were sentenced to the galleys for life, their property and goods being confiscated to the use of the King.

This confiscation put a stop to the efforts of Madam Bostaquet to dispose of her husband's property. She and her children were turned out of doors and she was at length obliged to separate from some of them. At last after many years she and a son and daughter of her husband succeeded in escaping by sea and reaching Holland where they were cared for by friends.

De Bostaquet had been cruelly tortured by rumors concerning their fate and the news of their safe arrival filled him with joy. After the final overthrow of James II and the establishment of William and Mary on the throne he brought his wife and children to England and there resided with them until his death.

These brave exiles gave up home and fortune and kindred and endured hardships of every kind and suffered gladly for the sake of Him, whose sincere followers they were, thus affording us a noble example of courage and patience.

Vol. 2—Huguenot Pedigress, by C. E. Lant

Pub. London by C. Genmaraens & Co.

41 Museum St., W. C. i. 1928.

Page 99

M. de Bonvillette, a merchant of Dublin, married Marie Anne Madeline, youngest daughter of Isaac Dumont de Bostaquet. She died in Dublin, October 13, 1778, aged 64, born 1714.

Volume 1, same as above, page 88.

Ramond de Vicose, Baron de Cashenauet de Casenave (Will dated Sept. 29, 1618), Governor of St. Maixent. He married

Susanne Dupin, daughter of Dupin de Lalier, by whom he had among others:

Jean de Vicose, b. 1616, Seigneier de Saubias, de Genebrieres et de Courondes. He married Mademoiselle Anne de Segur—Cabanas, August 4, 1647, had among others: Francois Baron de Vicose, b. March 1653, Major-General in the Service of the Netherlands (Will made at Breda, April 17, 1710). He married Mademoiselle Anne du Bosquet de Verlliac, at Montauban. Her sister Elizabeth du Bosquet Verlliac lived and died at Breda. Catherine de Vicose, daughter of Raymond de Vicose married Oct. 17, 1637, Jonathan du Bosquet, Siegneur Francois.

NOTE E

BOLLING

Anne Everard Bolling, m. (1) Samuel Shepherd DuVal; (2) 10-31-1804 Col. Joseph Cabell, Jr.

Our records indicate that Anne Everard Bolling was the second wife of Samuel Shepherd DuVal, and that they were divorced sometime prior to her marriage to Joseph Cabell. Samuel Shepherd DuVal died in Todd County, Kentucky, in 1825.

Children by first husband:

1. Samuel Shepherd DuVal (See DuVal).
2. Archibald Bolling DuVal (See DuVal).

By second husband:

3. Jane Randolph Cabell, b. 1805; d. 1833; m. 1824, Philip T. Allen. Had four children, two sons and two daughters.
4. John B. Cabell, b. 1808; d. ———; m. (1) Mary C. Wardlaw, who d. 1835; m. (2) Martha, daughter of Capt. John Posey.
5. Elizabeth Robertson Cabell, b. 1809; d. 1852; m. (1) James B. Paulett, (2) Arch. Dixon, U. S. Senator.
6. Robert Bolling Cabell, b. 1812; d. ———; m. (1) 1833, Anne E. Herndon who died 1834, m. (2) 1835, Eleanor Hart.

7. George W. Cabell, b. 1814; d. ———; m. 1837, Mary R. Williams.

8. Mary Ann Hopkins Cabell, b. 1824; d. ———; m. 1845; Dr. E. L. Willard of California.

Anne Everard Bolling and Col. Joseph Cabell, Jr., were married at the "Retreat," her father's then residence on the then line between Buckingham and Campbell counties, Virginia.

The cause of the separation of Samuel Shepherd DuVal and Anne Everard Bolling is not known. Their two DuVal children emigrated to Kentucky with their father in 1810.

Anne Everard Bolling was a direct descendant of Pocahontas. For the benefit of those DuVals descended from Anne Bolling we have traced the family back to its American origin, and would refer them to "Bolling Memoirs" for a more extended pedigree of the family.

BOLLING

Arms: Sable an inescutcheon ermine, within an orle of eight martlets argent.

The family was an ancient one in England before emigrating to the colony of Virginia. Robert Bolling, the first of the Virginia family lived at Kippax, sometimes called Farmingdale, Prince George County. The family was also identified with King William County in early times.

Robert Bolling was the son of John and Mary Bolling of All Hallows, Tower Street, London, who was a descendant of the Bollings of Bolling Hall, Bradford, Yorkshire.

Robert Bolling, b. 12-26-1646, London, England, d. 7-17-1709; m. (1) 1675, Jane Rolfe who died 10-1-1678; (2) 1681, Anne, daughter of John Stith of Brunswick County. Jane Rolfe was the daughter of Lieut. Thomas Rolfe, b. 1615; d. after 1663, and Jane Poythress. Lieut. Thomas Rolfe was the son of John Rolfe (b. 5-6-1585, d. 3- -1622, m. 4-5-1614) and Pocahontas, daughter of Powhatan. She was born 1595, and died 3-2-1616-17.

Child of Robert Bolling and Jane Rolfe:

1. Col. John Bolling, of "Cobbs," about whom later.

Children of Robert Bolling and Anne Stith:

2. Robert, b. 1-25-1682.
3. Stith, b. 3-28-1686.
4. Edward, b. 10-3-1687.
5. Anne, b. 7-22-1690.
6. Drury, b. 6-21-1695.
7. Thomas, b. 3-20-1697.
8. Agnes, b. 11-30-1700.

Col. John Bolling, of "Cobbs," b. 1-27-1676; d. 4-20-1729; m. 1687, Mary Kennon.

Their children:

1. Major John Bolling, of "Cobbs," Chesterfield County; b. 1-20-1700; d. 9-6-1757; m. 8-24-1728, Elizabeth Blair, daughter of Colonel Archibald Blair.
 - (a) Thomas, b. 7-7-1735; d. 8-7-1804; m. Elizabeth Gay, his first cousin, daughter of Dr. William Gay.
 - (b) John, of "Chestnut Grove," b. 1737; m. Martha Jefferson, sister of President Thomas Jefferson.
 - (c) Robert, of "Chillowe," b. 1738; d. 1769; m. (1) Mary Bruton, (2) Susan Watson.
 - (d) Mary, b. 1744; m. Richard Bland, of "Jordans."
 - (e) Sarah, b. 1748; m. John Tazewell, of Williamsburg. He was Judge of General Court and Clerk of Revolutionary Conventions of 1775 and 1776.
 - (f) Archibald, b. 1750—About whom later.
 - (g) Ann, b. 1752; m. William Dandridge.
2. Jane, b. 1703; d. 1766; m. Col. Richard Randolph, of "Curles."
3. Elizabeth, b. 1709; m. Dr. William Gay.
4. Mary, b. 1711; m. Col. John Fleming, of "Mt. Pleasant."
5. Martha, b. 1713; m. 1729, Thomas Eldridge.
6. Ann, b. ———; m. James Murray.

BOLLING

Archibald Bolling, b. 1750, d. ———; m. (1) 1770, Sarah Cary, (2) 1774, Jane Randolph, (3) 1797, Widow Byrd, (4) 1802, Widow Clark.

He told his fourth wife if she should die before him he would certainly marry again if he could, "for it is God's own proverb that it is not good that man should dwell alone, and it is a point of conscience with me, to fulfill the Scriptures."

Archibald Bolling had at least three different residences. He was living at "Red Oak" (probably Buckingham County) when Anne Everard was born. He lived at "Mt. Athos" in Campbell County, and was living at the "Retreat," on the then line between Buckingham and Campbell counties at the time Anne Everard married her second husband, Col. Joseph Cabell, Jr.

Although Archibald Bolling was married four times we have a record of only four children, and it appears that three, if not all, were by the first and second wives.

1. Sarah, b. ———, d. ———; m. 1792, Joseph Cabell Ferguson.
2. Anne Everard, b. ———, d. ———; m. (1) (Samuel) Shepherd DuVal, (2) 10-31-1804, Joseph Cabell, Jr.
3. Elizabeth Blair, b. ———, d. ———; m. 1801, Archibald Robertson.
4. Blair, b. ———, d. ———; m. (1) ———, M. A. Webster; (2) 1827, Penelope Storrs.

References:

- "Pocahontas and Her Descendants," p. 43.
"The Cabells and Their Kin," Alexander Brown.
"Virginia County Records," Vol. 5, Virginia Heraldica.
"Some Prominent Virginia Families," Bellet, pp. 301-314, vol. 4.
"Society of Colonial Wars in State of Maryland," pp. 11 and 113.
"Old King William Homes and Families," p. 28.

(The foregoing records were furnished by T. D. Dunscomb.)

NOTE F

WILLIAM RUSSELL
(Born in England about 1685)
Married

MARY HENLEY

SAMUEL ADAMS
(of Virginia)
Married

CHARITY COATES

Their children:

William Russell, b. 1735; m. Tabitha Adams, 1755.

Henry Russell, b. 1738, died unmarried about 1770.

Katherine Russell, b. 1740; m. Mr. Roberts.

Their daughter:

Children of William and Tabitha Adams Russell:

Henry Russell, b. 1756, massacred in Powell's Valley, October 10, 1773.

William Russell, b. 1758; m. Nancy Price, 1786.

Mary Henley Russell, b. 1760; m. William Bowen, 1778.

Robert Spotswood Russell, b. 1762; m. Deborah M. Allen, 1787.

Tabitha Adams Russell, b. 1764; m. William Campbell, 1784.

Arthelia Russell, d. in childhood.

Katherine Russell, d. in childhood.

John Coates Russell, b. 1769; m. Anne Clay, 1793.

Samuel Russell, b. 1770; m. Lucy Roberts, 1794.

Celah Russell, b. 1772; m. Robert Wilson, 1790.

Henley Russell, b. 1774, died unmarried, 1839.

Chloe Russell, b. 1776; m. Hubbard Saunders, 1792.

William, the eldest son of William and Mary Henley Russell, was born in 1735. He received a classical and scientific education at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va., the oldest seat of learning in the United States except Harvard University. He had decided to adopt the profession of law, and was ready to enter upon his studies to carry out that design when he returned home from college in the spring of 1775.

That intention was interrupted by his marriage, which took place during the summer, and while he was still one year from completing his majority. In consequence of this, he entirely abandoned the

study of law, and settled upon a plantation in the northeastern portion of Culpeper County, on the north branch of Hedgman River, about twelve or fifteen miles from the courthouse.

The maiden name of his wife was Tabitha Adams. She was the daughter of Samuel Adams, of Culpeper County. Her mother's name was Charity Coates. After the death of Mr. Adams, she married Mr. Moore, and their son, William Moore (half brother of Tabitha Adams), was the father of William, Wharton, Thomas, Henley, John, Charles Chilton, and Samuel Moore; also of Mrs. Mary Coates Gray, Mrs. Elizabeth Bright, and Mrs. Nancy Young; all of whom settled in Kentucky and Missouri.

Nothing can be found relating personally to Tabitha Adams on her family, but her memory has been perpetuated by her name, which is found often repeated in the families of her descendants. It has been found impossible to obtain anything of their family circle at that period. It is, however, shown that William Russell was found early in the field in the defense of the colony.

The Rev. Philip Slaughter found an old document which he inserts in his "History of St. Mark's Parish," from which the following extract is made:

"The names of the following persons appear in a record before me, as having served in a campaign against the French and Indians, about this date (1757) viz: Col. Robert Slaughter, Lieut. Col. William Russell, Capt. William Brown, Capt. John Strother, Lieut. John Field, Lieut. William Slaughter, Martin Nalle, William Nalle, Charles Yancey, William Lightfoot, Reuben Long, Thomas Slaughter, William Robertson, William Yager, Henry Gaines, Henry Stringfellow, and William Roberts. Nearly all these names have representatives still in Culpeper County, and they are reproduced as items of interest to their descendants."

What special campaign is referred to in the record is not known. It is found also, that "William Russell was Captain of a company of Rangers under Gen. Braddock," which must have been in 1755.

It is shown by the records of Frederick County that in 1763, "William Russell, gentleman, and heir-at-law of William Russell, deceased, and Tabitha, his wife, sold seventy-three acres of land, it being part of a tract of 4,950 acres patented to William Russell,

deceased, from the King's office in 1735." Also, that they sold in 1757, 300 acres, it being the remainder of a tract of 3,650 acres patented to William Russell, deceased, in 1735.

In 1765, Captain Russell was sent by the British authorities on some mission among the Indians in the section of country about where Chattanooga is situated; and was employed nearly twelve months in executing this trust, during which time he endured great hardships among the Creek Indians. While on this tour he kept a journal, which was long preserved, but was unfortunately lost.

In 1770 he emigrated with his family to southwestern Virginia, and settled temporarily on New River. His design was to go on to Kentucky, where he had valuable lands.

In the fall of 1773, with the intention of executing this purpose, he proceeded with his family to Castle Woods, on Clinch river; but from information received, he considered it too dangerous to pass the Wilderness of the Cumberland with his family at that time; so he halted with them, and sent forward his eldest son, Henry, with some negroes, to make a settlement preparatory to the removal of his family afterwards.

A party under the guidance of Daniel Boone were then ready to attempt to make their way into Kentucky, and Henry Russell, with his negroes, joined them, the whole expedition numbering about eighty persons. The account of what befell them is taken from "Flint's Life of Boone," which is as follows:

"The expedition of Boone to Kentucky commenced its march on the 26th of September, 1773. They all set forth with confident spirits for the western wilderness, and were joined by forty persons in Powell's Valley, a settlement in advance of that on the Yadkin, towards the western country. The whole made a cavalcade of about eighty persons. The principal ranges of the Alleghany, over which they must pass, were designated as Powell's, Walden's, and Cumberland. These mountains, forming the barrier between the old and the new country, stretch from the northeast to the southwest. The aspect of these huge piles was so wild and rugged as to make it

natural for those of the party who were unaccustomed to mountains, to express fears of being unable to reach the opposite side.

“Their progress was uninterrupted by any adverse circumstance, and everyone was in high spirits until the west side of Walden’s was reached. They were now destined to experience a most appalling reverse of fortune. On the 10th of October, as the party was advancing along a narrow defile, unapprehensive of danger, they were suddenly terrified by fearful yells. Instantly aware that Indians surrounded them, the men sprang to the defense of the helpless women and children. But the attack had been so sudden, and the Indians were so superior in point of numbers, that six men fell at the first onset of the savages. A seventh was wounded, and the party would have been overpowered, but for a general and effective discharge of the rifles of the remainder. The Indians took to flight and disappeared. Had the numbers of the travelers allowed it, they felt no inclination to pursue the retreating Indians. Their loss had been too serious to permit the immediate gratification of revenge. Among the slain was the oldest son of Daniel Boone.

“The horses and domestic animals accompanying the expedition were so scattered by the noise of the fray, that it was impossible again to collect and recover them. The distress of discouragement of the party was so great as to produce an immediate determination to drop the projected attempt of a settlement in Kentucky, and to return to Clinch river which lay forty miles in their rear, where a number of families had already settled. They then proceeded to perform the last melancholy duties to the bodies of their unfortunate companions, with all the observances which circumstances would allow. Their return was then commenced, and the party retraced in deep sadness the steps they had so lately taken in cheerfulness and even joy.”

One of the six who were slain in the encounter was Henry Russell, then seventeen years of age. One of his negro men was also killed.

The account of the massacre in Powell’s Valley, in Butler’s “History of Kentucky,” speaks of the “fate of three boys, the eldest hopes of three families, (Henry Russell, Daniel Boone’s son, and

another) who were moving with Daniel Boone to Kentucky.” Butler says, “they had remained behind to collect some stray horses, when they were surprised by the Indians and slain before the rest of the party could come to their assistance.”

From some old records it appears that Captain Russell must have been immediately notified of the casualty in Powell’s Valley, for he is mentioned as being there, and assisting with the burial of the dead.

The death of his oldest son was a terrible blow, and caused him to relinquish all idea of emigration to Kentucky. He owned a tract of 2,400 acres of land on Clinch River, which had been granted to him by the King of England, through the government and council of Virginia. Upon this he established his home, near a settlement called Clinch. It was about twelve miles from Castle Woods Ford on Clinch River, and immediately on the line of travel from Virginia to the wilderness of Kentucky. That locality is now in Russell County, Virginia.

Captain Russell was soon called into active public service. In 1774, he commanded an expedition against the Shawnees, in southwestern Virginia. He also led his company in the battle of Point Pleasant, on the 10th of October, 1774. Of this engagement, Collins in his “History of Kentucky” says:

“This was probably the most severely contested conflict ever maintained with the northwestern Indians; the action continued from sunrise to sunset, and the ground for half a mile along the bank of the Ohio was alternately occupied by each of the parties in the course of the day. So sanguinary was the contest, that blood was found on each of the trees behind which the parties were posted. The Indians, under the celebrated chief, Cornstalk, abandoned the ground under cover of the night. Their loss, according to official report, exceeded that of the Americans, the latter amounting to sixty-three killed and eighty wounded. This report was drawn up by Captain Russell, reported to be the best scholar in camp.” Collins says also:

“The garrison at Kanawaha was commanded by Captain Russell, who continued in it until the troops were disbanded in July 1775, by order of Governor Dunmore, who was apprehensive that the post might be held by the rebel authorities.”

In 1776, we find Captain Russell promoted to the rank of Colonel, and commanding a regiment of mounted men. He was constantly engaged in repelling the aggressive Indians in the frontiers of Virginia and Tennessee.

Ramsay, in his “History of Tennessee,” says :

“Expresses had succeeded in escaping from the besieged fort at Wautauga, and in communicating to the station at Heaton’s the dangerous condition in which the siege had involved them. Colonel Russell was requested to give them succor, and five companies were ordered to proceed to Wautauga.”

He says further :

“After the attack on Wautauga, a soldier made his escape and went to Holston, express, for reinforcements. A detachment of one hundred Rangers went instantly forward under the command of Colonel Russell. On their way to, the Rangers fell in with a party of forty Cherokees, who were busy skinning a beef, at a deserted plantation fifty miles east of Long Island. Of these, Colonel Russell’s men killed five, and took one prisoner who was mortally wounded, and also made prize of twenty rifles belonging to the Indians.”

It was during this year that Colonel Russell lost his beloved wife, who died while he was away from home, in the discharge of his soldierly duties. Upon his return to his family he found it a bereaved one. The devoted and affectionate wife and mother was gone, and his house was left desolate. It was upon the place near Clinch, that Tabitha Adams Russell was buried in 1776, and, though the storms of more than a century have swept over her lone, and perhaps unmarked grave, her name has been venerated, and her memory cherished to the present day.

The Indians were now carrying fire, devastation, and massacre into every settlement, from the remotest cabin on Clinch River to the Seven Mile Fort on the Holston. Colonel Russell considered the locality of his home as now unsafe for his children, and immediately removed with them to a farm which he purchased adjoining the Aspenville tract belonging to Col. William Campbell, on the middle fork of the Holston, and near the Seven Mile Ford. It was here that they lived during the Revolutionary War. His two oldest sons, William and Robert, remained at home for a short time, but they, too, although mere boys, soon took up arms for defense against the Indians. Upon his eldest daughter, Mary Henley, then but sixteen years of age, devolved the care of the motherless children, as well as the task of rearing her infant sister of six months. In these fearful times it would seem that children became men and women, in bravery and self-reliance, at a very early age.

Among the slaves of Colonel Russell were an old man and his wife, who were faithful and devoted to their master and his family, and to their care and protection he committed his children, while he gave his service to the cause of liberty. Well and faithfully they performed the duties of the trust reposed in them. This family of children, in the absence of their brave father, were many times menaced by British raiders, but they escaped unharmed.

The winter following Colonel Russell received the appointment of Colonel in the regular army, and took command of one of the Virginia regiments. This command he retained to the close of the war, and he was one of the Colonels on the Virginia line, on Continental establishment, brevetted on that account.

He participated in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth; also in the siege of Charleston, where, upon its capture, he was made prisoner of war, and sent on a British prison-ship to one of the West India islands. He was afterwards released on parole, and returned to Virginia, where he was soon exchanged, and again in the field. For information upon these points we are indebted to a communication from Dr. Lyman C. Draper, author

of "Annals of Virginia," to Ex-Gov. David Campbell of Virginia, bearing date 1844. He says:

"In regard to the general actions in which General Russell took part during the Revolutionary War, I found nothing in his old letters by which I could tell definitely, except that his regiment formed part of Brig. Gen. Peter Muhlenberg's and Weedon's brigades formed Gen. Green's division at Germantown, the 4th of October following. A letter of Gen. Adam Stephen, in Appendix, 5th volume, Spark's 'Life of Washington,' in speaking of the battle of Germantown says Colonels Lewis and Russell, of Green's division, 'behaved gallantly during the action.' Marshall's 'Washington,' col. 1st, page 169, says, 'Muhlenberg and Scott's brigades formed Green's division at Germantown'; hence, I consider the proof conclusive that Gen. Russell took part in the battle of Germantown. It is equally clear to my mind, though the evidence is not so luminous, that he participated in the battle of Brandywine. With regard to this, I may add that Judge Johnson's 'Life of Green' states, that Muhlenberg's and Weedon's brigades comprised Green's division at Brandywine. The battle of Monmouth occurred on the 28th of June, 1778, Green's division participating, and I can find no evidence to the contrary, but that Muhlenberg's brigade still formed a part of Green's command; and another fact is, that in 1777, 1778, 1779, Col. Russell was in Washington's grand army. I have not a shadow of doubt about Russell's being in the battle of Monmouth; I have gone into this detail, thinking you might be interested to prosecute the inquiry and give me the result; and, for another reason, should I not live to finish what I now have in hand, that you may have the benefit of this hasty research, founded entirely upon the key that Russell's regiment was part and parcel of Muhlenberg's brigade, which fact, as already indicated, I find in a letter of General Russell's dated March, 1778. In December of 1779 the Virginia line, reduced to 700 men, were detached by Gen. Washington, commanded by Gen. Woodford, to join Gen. Lincoln at Charleston, at which place they arrived April 10, 1780, and the surrender took place the 12th of May. Col. Russell was,

as a matter of course, in Woodford's detachment. None of his letters relating to the Revolution bear date after 1779, and I cannot tell to what brigade he was attached after he was released from his captivity."

Colonel Russell was with the army at Yorktown, and witnessed the surrender of Lord Cornwallis on the 19th of October, 1781. It is much deplored that a full and detailed account of his military services cannot be obtained. Time has waged a fearful war on the memorials of the days "that tried men's souls," and they are everywhere scattered, and many of them destroyed. There are, however, abundant evidences that he exhibited great bravery as an officer, and he retired on half-pay for life. For his services he was entitled to large bounties of land, much of which was afterwards located in the Green River section of Kentucky.

Russell County in Virginia was named in his honor; as also, Russellville, Kentucky, which was built upon land originally owned by him. After peace was restored he returned to civil life, and rejoined his family. He was soon elected to the Virginia Senate, of which he was a member many years and it appears that he was as popular and influential as a citizen, as he had been brave and true to the cause of American Independence.

Regarding his personal traits and appearance, the account we have of him says, "He was a man of very distinguished appearance, being tall and erect in stature. He united to a military bearing, great dignity and manners which were of the courtly order." From all that can be learned of him, he was truly a gentleman of the olden school, "without fear and without reproach."

He had maintained correspondence with his relatives in England till the beginning of the Revolution, at which time they besought him not to take up arms against the British government. While he was a prisoner in British hands, they still wrote, urging him to return to his allegiance to England, but he remained steadfast to the cause of American Freedom.

It is much regretted that all his papers, correspondence, and family records were destroyed in a conflagration several years after

his death. Had these been preserved, the writer would probably have found it unnecessary to go beyond them for information which has been anxiously sought.

JOHN COATES RUSSELL

John Coates Russell, son of Gen. William and Tabitha Adams Russell, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, in 1768. It appears that he remained at home until his father's death in 1793. On the 26th of October, 1793, he was married to Miss Anne Clay, daughter of Rev. Eleazer Clay, a Baptist minister of Chesterfield County, Virginia, who died in 1835 at the age of ninety years. In 1800, with his family, he removed to Kentucky, and settled upon a portion of "Russell's Green River survey," which he inherited from his father. In 1809 he was a member of the House of Representatives, from Muhlenburg County. At a later period he removed to Butler County, where he lived to the close of his life.

The death of his wife occurred November 3, 1817. He married secondly Miss Sarah Allen, from which there were no children. He died November 17, 1822. His children were:

Jane E. Russell, born July 30, 1794, died January 10, 1861. She married Rev. Claiborne DuVal, a Methodist minister, October 16, 1816.

(Russell records furnished by Col. Wm. J. DuVal, of Hutchinson, Kansas.)

NOTE G

UNVEILING OF VALENTINE COOK MONUMENT

(Clipping)

Sunday, July 29, 1934, a memorial service honoring the memory of Rev. Valentine Cook, will be held at the site of the home of this pioneer Methodist preacher of Kentucky. This memorial service is under the direction of the Louisville Conference Historical Society, Dr. J. W. Weldon, Hopkinsville, Secretary of the Society, having arranged the program.

Dr. B. W. Napier, presiding elder of the Bowling Green District, will preside. At the morning service Bishop U. V. W. Darlington will preach the sermon, and Rev. Roy H. Short, pastor at Greenville, will speak on "Camp Meetings—A History." At the afternoon session Rev. Summers Brinson, presiding elder of the Hopkinsville District, will speak on "Valentine Cook—A Biography"; Rev. W. I. Munday, pastor at Russellville, on "Logan County's Contribution to Methodism"; and Dr. A. P. Lyon, pastor at Elizabethtown, "Reminiscences."

The monument to be unveiled is three miles east of Russellville. It carries the following inscription:

"In Memory of Rev. Valentine Cook, A. M., 1763-1822. Pioneer Methodist Preacher. Admitted on Trial, 1788; Ordained Deacon, 1790; Elder, 1793; Located, 1800. He was a man of great learning and genuine piety. Due west of this place 500 yards is the site of the first Camp Meeting held in the world, in July, 1800. Erected by the Louisville Annual Conference Historical Society, July 29, 1934."

NOTE H

TIME—OLD AND NEW

Two forms have generally existed in England for the commencement of the year. (1) That which began on January 1st and was known as the Historical Year; (2) that which began on March 25th and was known as the Civil, Legal and Ecclesiastical Year.

"This double system has been the cause of much confusion, for some writers have used one form and some the other. To lessen the confusion and to avoid mistakes, it became the general custom to double-date; that is to give both the legal, or civil and historical years; for example:

26 January 1631½—1631½—1631-2.

In old style the order of the months were (until 1752):

1 March	5 July	9 November
2 April	6 August	10 December
3 May	7 September	11 January
4 June	8 October	12 February

(From the "Mayflower Descendant," Vol. 1, p. 21)

Virginia County Records, Vol. 5, Virginia Heraldica, p. 107

NOTE I

JADWIN

Jadwin, Rappahannock County.

Arms: Sable, ten Plates, four, three, two and one, a chief or.

Crest: An oak tree vest, fructed or, supported by two lions' paws erased of the same, entwined with a scroll, inscribed with this motto: "Robur in Vita Dens."

The first of this family in Virginia was John Jadwin who patented 650 acres on the south side of the Rappahannock, 13 November 1658. A pedigree of the family is given in the Visitation of London for 1634. The Arms were exemplified by Sir William Segar, Garter King of Arms, to Robert Jadwyn of London, under date 1629.

The family descend from William Jadwyn of Barwick, who had Thomas Jadwyn of London, gent., who married Lucy, daughter and heir of Sir John Skillicome of Presthall, Lancashire. Their son, Robert of London, living 1634, married Cisley, daughter of Sir Francis Clarke of London, Knt., by whom sons Robert and John. Robert Jadwyn had a son, John, who, as stated, went to Virginia.

Thomas Jadwyn, above, married for his second wife, Elizabeth Rodway, widow 28 May, 1594. (Par. Reg. of St. Mary Aldemary, London.) He was one of the Virginia adventurers and was present at several meetings of the Virginia Council in 1619. His will was probated in London 5 March, 1627, and that of his wife, Elizabeth, 4 March, 1638. Thomas left to his son, Robert, all his lands in Virginia. Descendants of this family are now living in Pennsylvania and New York.

NOTE J

(Furnished by Judge DuVal West, San Antonio, Texas)

WILLOUGHBY

1. Thomas Willoughby, nephew of Sir Percival Willoughby of Wollaston, b. 1601; came to Virginia in 1610, Burgess 1629-32, member of Council 1655-6, Ensign and Captain.

Hotten, p. 248. Henry I. Sanisbury's Coll.

2. Thomas Willoughby, b. Dec. 25, 1632, perhaps a member of the Council, as he is styled "Honorable" in a deed in 1688; married about or before 1656, Sarah, daughter of Richard and Ursula (Bysshe) Thompson. Thomas Willoughby also styled Lieut.-Col.

Browning's "Americans of Royal Descent," p. 579, Va. Mag. of History and Biography, i, pp. 447-8-9

Had grant in Northampton County, Oct. 7, 1654, 2900A among headrights. Children: Elizabeth, Thomas, Alice.

Va. Land Registry, Number 3, p. 321

ALLERTON

2. Major Isaac Allerton of Westmoreland County, son of 1. Issac Allerton, who came in the *Mayflower* from Leyden and settled at Plymouth in 1620, and of Fear, daughter of Elder William Brewster, who led the said colony. Major Isaac Allerton was Major of the regiment of which John Washington (the ancestor of President George Washington) was colonel, and he was, also, Justice of the Peace with him in 1672; Burgess in 1677; he married Elizabeth, daughter of Lt.-Col. and member of Council Thomas Willoughby, above and had son 3. Willoughby Allerton, Burgess 1713-14.

Westmoreland County Records, Lee Family, pp. 518-27

Neill's Va. Carolorum, pp. 24, 255. Hayden's Va. Gen. XVI, 97

Henry's Statutes

FOUCHE OR FOUSHEE

Hugh Fouche, with James McGregor, had grant of 1280 acres in Northumberland Coounty, Va., July 10, 1651.

Va. Land Registry, Number 4, p. 202

TEBBS

1. Daniel Tebbs came from England in the 17th Century and settled in Westmoreland County, Va.

Paxton's Marshall Family, p. 367

married Elizabeth Fouchee, probably daughter of Hugh Fouche, above (Daniel Tebbs and Daniel McCarty had grant of 1350 acres in Westmoreland C., March 11, 1703-4)

Northern Neck Co. Va. Land Registry Number 3, p. 23

died 1760.

Westmoreland County Records

2. Daniel Tebbs, married Elizabeth, daughter of Willoughby Allerton, and had issue, Daniel, William and Col. Fouchee, Burgess from Prince William County 1766-8-9; 1771-2-4, and probably continually.

Lists in Va. Almanacs in Library of Congress

Captain in the French and Indian War, March 1756, Henry VII, p. 24. Trustee of the town of Dumfores, March 1761. Ibid, p. 427. Married Mary, daughter of William and Mary (Innis) Baxter, and had issue: John, Thomas, and Willoughby Tebbs (who inherited from his elder brothers) styled Colonel. Trustee town of Dumfires, October 1786. (Henry XII, p. 373) Married Elizabeth Carr. (Mr. Carr was one of the owners of the land on which Dumfires was located, March, 1761.) (Henry VII, p. 424.) Henry, John, Richard and Samuel Carr, served in the French and Indian war, (Ib. VII, pp. 182, 184, 189).

Issue of Col. Willoughby and Elizabeth (Carr) Tebbs:

- (a) Anne Fouchee, b. Sept. 11, 1791, m. Gen'l John Pope DuVal.
- (b) Thomas, b. Sept. 3, 1794.
- (c) Fouchee, b. Jan. 28, 1798.
- (d) Willoughby, b. Feb. 20, 1799.
- (e) Samuel, b. Apr. 15, 1801.

NOTE K

PRICE

Price emigrated to Kentucky from Spottsylvania County, Va., 1781, with what has become known as the Traseling Church, a Baptist Church which moved in a body from Virginia to Garrard County, Kentucky. This Price settled in Garrard County. He and his son married a Jennings. His children and grandchildren were Cicero Price, who became a commander in the U. S. Navy and made his residence in New York. He is the father of Lady Beresford, formerly the duchess of Marlborough. Another son was Johnston Price, a captain in the Mexican War, and once a candidate for congress in what is now the 8th district of Ky. Another, Dr. Jennings Price, a physician and prominent politician who died a few years ago in Ky.

Anthony Haden, of England, married Margaret Douglas, of Scotland. They had 9 children: John; Joseph; William; Zacariah; Thomas; Ann, m. Thomas Blakey; Ruth, m. Jacob Farris; Jane, m. Hunly; Rachel, m. James Johnson.

James Johnson, m. Rachel Haden. Three known children: David, had a daughter Sally who m. Young B. Green; Ann, m. (1) Wm. Johnson, (2) James Slaughter; Mary, m. John Price.

John Price, m. Mary Johnson. They had 12 children: Nancy; William*; James; Daniel; John; David; Major, m. Eliza Dunscomb, b 4-3-1794, d. 4-23-1841; Susan, m. William T. Duncan in 1803; Mary; Meredith; Thomas; Sarah.

Major I. Price, m. Eliza G. Dunscombe, 4-3-1794—4-23-1841. They had two children: John W.; Samuel DuVal Dunscombe.

Samuel DuVal Dunscombe Price, b. 1-20-1817, d. 3-18-1891, m. his first cousin, Lucy Ann Claiborne Dunscombe, b. 2-9-1819, d. 1-13-1849. After death of first wife, S. D. D. Price m. Sarah E. Price, b. 8-31-1828, d. 11-24-1852.

1. Edward A., b. 1-5-1836, d. 6-3-1876, m. Georetta Wilson, b. 3-1-1843, d. 6-15-1875.

*William Price, b. 10-19-1783, d. 11-19-1819; m. 8-11-1801.

2. Samuel Dunscombe, b. ———, d. 6-13-1849.
3. Daniel Dunscombe, b. 1840, d. 3-5-1909, m. Nancy Susan Richardson**, b. ———, d. ———; 1-10-1865.
4. Fielding M., b. 4-16-1843, d. ———, m. Margaret Hutchison.
5. Gabriel Henry, b. 1845, d. ———, m. Mattie Hutchison.
6. Lucy Ann, b. 8-23-1848, d. ———.

NOTE L

80-YEAR-OLD DIARY

Thomas Howard DuVal Volumes Presented to
University of Texas by Heirs, Among
Them DuVal West

Heirs of Thomas Howard DuVal, early Federal judge in Texas, including Federal Judge DuVal West of San Antonio, have presented nine volumes of the diary of the late Judge DuVal to the library of the University of Texas. The gift also included four letters and a memorandum of an interview with President Abraham Lincoln.

Joining with Judge West in presenting the gift were the other heirs of Judge DuVal, Mary DuVal Maddox of Austin, William Steele West of Brownsville, Mrs. Walter L. Boyden of Cambridge, Mass., Mrs. David F. Houston of New York, Brig.-Gen. Charles

**Nancy Susan Richardson, daughter of Reverend George Richardson, b. 4-30-1804, d. 5-26-1860; and Susan A. Marshall, b. 2-12-1807, d. 1-30-1864; m. 10-4-1827.

Susan A. Marshall, daughter of Samuel Marshall, b. ———, d. 6-16-1829, and Martha ———, b. 11-19-1767, d. 9-13-1833.

Wm. T. Duncon, m. Susan Price, 1803. They had 10 children: John P.; Elizabeth; Mary J.; Sarah P.; Ann J.; James C.; Margaret E.; Wm. T.; Samuel L.; Daniel D.

(From original mss. written by Nancy S. (Richardson) Price, wife of D. D. Price, and now owned by her daughter Mrs. Edna Rogers of Russellville, Ky., Route No. 5. (Corinth.)

(Some of dates of birth and death taken from tombstones of family burial ground on what is known as the old Rogers farm, near Auburn, Ky.)

DuVal Roberts of Washington and Mrs. Henry S. Pitts of Milton, Mass.

Prominent in the text of the diaries is the conflict in Judge DuVal's mind brought about by the fact that his son was in the Confederate army and he himself could not forswear his allegiance to the United States. The particular value of the gift, library authorities say, lies in the fact that it gives expression to the life of a Union man in Texas during the troublous Civil War period.

Day-by-Day Account

The diary, dating from Oct. 24, 1857, to April 14, 1878, covers the period of DuVal's Federal judgeship at which time he was holding court at Austin, Tyler, Brownsville and San Antonio.

Of the four letters, two are written by Laura P. DuVal and two by Thomas H. DuVal.

The diary presents a day-by-day account of the affairs and attitudes of the people around Judge DuVal, describes his trip to Washington in the hope that he might persuade President Lincoln to adopt a plan of purchasing the slaves and thus end the war; his inability to return to Austin, and resulting sojourn in Brownsville, and his association with S. M. Swenson, George W. Brackenridge, George Paschal and other prominent Texans of Civil War days in their attempt to remain true to the ideal of the Union.

Judge DuVal, son of William Pope DuVal, a Kentucky congressman, and a brother of Capt. Burr DuVal, who died in the Goliad Massacre in 1836, and of John C. DuVal, who escaped from the Goliad Massacre, wrote of his experiences in such a way that he has been called the Washington Irving of Texas. He died in Fort Omaha, Neb., in 1879, while visiting his daughter, Mrs. Cyrus S. Roberts, and the diary passed from her to her son, Brig.-Gen. Charles DuVal Roberts, from whom it passed to Judge West of San Antonio, who made the presentation to the university library.

His attitude on the Civil War is indicated in the following excerpt from the diary dated at Washington, November 26, 1863:

Unhappy Over Situation

"Tomorrow I am to make another effort to see the President. . . . My anxiety to get away from here and start back to Texas is very great. My poor little wife and children are continually in my thoughts. The news from Texas makes me more anxious than I should otherwise be. Next to Laura, my most unhappy thoughts are about my poor boy, Burr. He is in a position that he feels to be wrong, and one from which I would give all I ever expect to have to get him out of. What makes the matter so distressing to me is that he was mainly induced to take the side he has, because he thought it would shield me from harm and enable him to aid the family. It has done this, and it makes my heart bleed to think of him. Still, he is not without blame; I tried to induce him to resign and go to Mexico, or come off with me. This he would not do, though he was satisfied the chances of success for the rebellion was very slight. A false sense of honor kept him from doing what his own conscience told him was right . . ."

I N D E X

- Aartze, Maria, 126.
 Abel, Billy Lou, 130.
 Abel, Maynard, 130.
 Adams, E. W., 152.
 Adams, Gene Higgins, 152.
 Adams, Isaac, 115.
 Adams, Mrs. J. B., 14.
 Adams, James Edward, 152.
 Adams, President John Quincy,
 91, 94, 95, 96.
 Adams, Louise Holcombe, 115.
 Adams, Walter DuVal Higgins, 152.
 Adee, Catherine, 113.
 Agee, Martha Susan, 115.
 Alexander, Carrie M., 99.
 Allen, Corinne, 186.
 Allen, D. Coulson, 186.
 Allen, Maud, 30.
 Allen, W. Douglas, 186, 188.
 Allison, Charlie, 150.
 Allison, George Bernadine, 150.
 Allison, James Minor, 150.
 Allison, Mary Jean, 150.
 Alpin, King, 22.
 Alston, Colonel (Robinson), 102.
 Anderson, Dr. Chas. F., 173, 182.
 Anderson, Douglas, 43.
 Anderson, George Henry, 135.
 Anderson, Judith Jean, 135.
 Anderson, Juliana, 135.
 Anderson, Katherine Jean, 135.
 Anderson, Maude, 173.
 Anderson, Rube, 129.
 Anderson, Rueben, 135.
 Anderson, Susan B., 135.
 Anderson, Suzanne, 135.
 Anderson, T. M., 173.
 Anderson, Mrs. T. M., (See
 DuVal, Laura)
 Anderson, W. C. (Guthrie), 173.
 Anderson, Wm. Clay, 39.
 Ardery, Mrs. W. B., 16.
 Aspley, Bruce, 34.
 Aspley, Don Bruce, 34.
 Aspley, Joe Billy, 34.
 Aspley, Joe Wm., 34.
 Aspley, Walter Duane, 34.
 Atchison, Thomas, 8.
 Atkinson, Jennie I., 153.
 Aubrey, Margaret, 24.
 Axtell, Helen Katherine, 134.
 Axtell, R. C., 129-134.
 Bacon, Nathaniel, 21.
 Baird, Annie Carter, 36.
 Baird, Mary Wilson, 35.
 Baird, Nathana, 35.
 Baird, Wilson, 35.
 Baker, America Elizabeth Jane, 128.
 Baker, Anne, 128.
 Baker, John Greene, 128.
 Baker, W. C. W., 128.
 Banks, George Baldwin, 148.
 Banks, George B., Jr., 149.
 Banks, Mary Elizabeth, 148.
 Barksdale, William, 63.
 Barry, Wm. T., 95.
 Baskette, Abram, 61, 62.
 Baskette, Colonel Alvin K., 68, 77.
 Baskette, Betty, 73.
 Baskette, Billie, 68.
 Baskette, Charlie McGannon, 75.
 Baskette, Claiborne Alexander,
 65, 67, 69.
 Baskette, Claiborne Alexander, Jr., 67.
 Baskette, Earle, 75.
 Baskette, Edith, 68.
 Baskette, Effie Joe, 76.
 Baskette, Eliza, 62.
 Baskette, Ernest DuVal, 68, 76.
 Baskette, Ernest William, 76.
 Baskette, Esther, 73, 74.
 Baskette, Frank, 68.
 Baskette, Gideon Pillow, 62.
 Baskette, Harry, 76.
 Baskette, Harry, Jr., 76.
 Baskette, Henry W., 62.
 Baskette, James Brooks, 63.
 Baskette, John (printer to King), 61.
 Baskette, John D., 62.

- Baskette, John H., 76.
 Baskette, John H., Jr., 76.
 Baskette, John Henry, 68, 73.
 Baskette, John Henry, Jr., 73.
 Baskette, Judge John Howard,
 46, 57, 61, 63, 64, 67, 68, 71.
 Baskette, Kimi, 73.
 Baskette, Lallah 68.
 Baskette, Lemoyne, 73.
 Baskette, Lena, 68.
 Baskette, Lucy, 62.
 Baskette, Margaret Gwin (Buchan-
 an), X, 5, 65, 66, 67, 70, 71, 72, 145, 167.
 Baskette, Margaret Gwin (Wake-
 ford), 69, 70.
 Baskette, Marguerite Gwin, 75.
 Baskette, Mark (printer), 61.
 Baskette, Martha Miles, 73.
 Baskette, Mary Belle, 76.
 Baskette, Mary Frances, 63.
 Baskette, Mary L., 75.
 Baskette, Matilda (See DuVal,
 Matilda Kiser).
 Baskette, Mildred Elizabeth, 75.
 Baskette, Millard Clarke, 75.
 Baskette, Nina Early, 75.
 Baskette, Pleasant, 61.
 Baskette, Robert Lee, Sr., X, 68,
 74, 75.
 Baskette, Robert Lee, Jr., 75.
 Baskette, Robert Lee, III, 75.
 Baskette, Robert Norman, 75.
 Baskette, Roger DuVal, 75.
 Baskette, Rosella, 76.
 Baskette, Sara Gale, 75.
 Baskette, Thomas, I, II, 61.
 Baskette, Tilla Grace, 68, 73, 78.
 Baskette, Virginia, 73, 76.
 Baskette, Walter Lambuth, 79.
 Baskette, Dr. William Howard,
 65, 67, 68.
 Baskette, William Howard, II, 75.
 Baskette, Rev. William, 61.
 Baskette, William (of Fishing
 Creek, N. C.), 61.
 Baskette, Dr. William Turner,
 57, 61, 62, 63.
 Bates, L. D., 153.
 Baugham, Mary, 52.
 Beall, DuVal, 102.
 Beall, Elizabeth, 102.
 Beall, Helen, 102.
 Beall, Narborne, 102.
 Beard, S. H., 129.
 Beatty, Annie, 60.
 Bibb, George M., 95.
 Binns, Christopher, 120.
 Binns, Margaret, 7, 119, 120.
 Black, Fannie, 187.
 Blackburn, Robert Cantrell, 39.
 Blackburn, Robert Ford, 39.
 Blackman, Lillian, 36.
 Blakeney, Perry A., 130.
 Bledsoe, "Jesse," Jr., 95.
 Blewett, Guy, 33.
 Blewett, Ruth Ray, 33.
 Board, Philip, 132.
 Boaz, Betty Covington, 175.
 Boaz, Mary Lewis, 175.
 Boaz, Norris, 175, 182.
 Bogosky, Belle, 68, 76.
 Bohannon, John, 34.
 Bohannon, Juanita, 34.
 Boldrich, Neill, 105.
 Boldrich, Neill, Jr., 105.
 Bolling, Anne Everard, 7, 119,
 120, 139, 146.
 Bolling, Archibald, 119.
 Bolling, Jane Randolph, 119.
 Boothe, Catharine (or Katharine),
 164, 165.
 Boothe, Grace, 164.
 Boothe, Capt. Humphrey, 164.
 Boothe, Humphrey, Jr., 164.
 Boothe, Margaret, 164.
 Boren, Daisy, 32.
 Bost, Louise, 55.
 Bostaquet, Armond de, 61.
 Boteler, Elizabeth, 22.
 Boteler, Capt. John, 22.

- Bowdoin, (Nancy), 61.
Bouyer, Bettie Earl, 32.
Bouyer, John, 32.
Boyden, Elizabeth Beall, 102.
Bradford, Eugenia, 112.
Bradford, J. C., 59.
Bradford, Mrs. J. C., 59.
Bradford, Col. James Heyward, 110.
Bramlette, Ruth, 105.
Branch, John Aiken, 166.
Braxton, Elizabeth, 165.
Braxton, Major George, 165.
Brice, Archibald, 8.
Bridge, Bettie Kay, 135.
Bridge, Kay Robert, Jr., 126, 135.
Bridge, Mary Elizabeth, 135.
Bridges, Beverly, 37.
Bridges, Emily, 37.
Bridges, Ned, 37.
Broadnax, Judge, 89.
Brogdon, John Theophilus, 54.
Brogdon, J. Treadway, 54.
Brogdon, Lola Ann, 54.
Brogdon, Margaret (see Wilcox, Margaret), 54.
Brogdon, Marjorie Nell, 54.
Bronaugh, John C., 96.
Brooke, Basil, 163.
Brooke, Edmund, 164.
Brooke, Hon. Francis T., 160.
Brooke, Colonel George, 165.
Brooke, Humphrey Boothe, 164, 165.
Brooke, Humphrey [Ann Whiting (1), Mildred (2)], 165.
Brooke, Katharine (Peter Francisco), 164.
Brooke, Dr. Lawrence, 165.
Brooke, Maria, 159, 166, 180.
Brooke, Mary (Daniel DuVal), 7, 164, 165, 166.
Brooke, Phoebe; Robert, Jr.; Richard; Humphrey; Wm.; Katharina; Susannah; Motley; and Elizabeth, 164.
Brooke, Robert (Catherine Boothe), 163, 164, 165.
Brooke, Robert III (Mary Faunte-loy), 163, 164, 165.
Brooke, Gov. Robert of Va., 160.
Brooke, Robert-Humphrey-William, 164.
Brooke, Gov. Robin of Va., 164, 166, 167.
Brooke, Sarah (Jesse Michanx), 164.
Brooke, Susannah (James Vass), 164.
Brooke, William, 163.
Brooks, Mary, 179.
Brown, Brady, 32.
Brown, Dimmitt Eston, 134.
Brown, Dimmitt Lee, 134.
Brown, Ruth, 99.
Brown, Wm. Baston, 135.
Brown, Wm., B. G., 129, 135.
Bryan, Frances, 37.
Bryan, Evelyn, 35.
Buchanan, Dr. C. H., 14, 16, 67, 70, 71.
Buchanan, Mrs. C. H. (see Margaret Gwin Baskette), X, 5, 65, 66, 67, 167.
Buchanan, Charles Gwin, 71.
Buchanan, John Henry, 71.
Buchanan, Pearl Leigh, 14, 16, 20, 67, 70, 71.
Buller, Jane, 21.
Burks, Jessie, 32.
Burleson, Albert S., Postmaster General, 107.
Burton, Paul, 76.
Burton, Walter Coles, 76.
Butler, Elizabeth, 22.
Byrd, William, 8.
Cabell, Colonel Joseph, 120, 140.
Cage, Fanny, 60.
Caldwell, Bertha, 35.
Caldwell, Chas. B. (Hallie), 175, 182.
Caldwell, D. A. (Lewis), 175-182.
Caldwell, James Lewis, 175, 182.
Caldwell, Mary, 175.
Caldwell, Mary Elizabeth, 175.

- Calvert, Governor, 22.
 Campbell, Alex Hopkins, 114.
 Campbell, Colonel Tilman, 113.
 Campbell, James Herron, 114.
 Campbell, Nancy DuVal, 114.
 Candler, Asa, 47.
 Candler, Bishop Warren, 47.
 Candler, Marion Lawrence, 47.
 Candler, Milton, 47.
 Candler, Rebecca, 47.
 Capshaw, Margaret Olive, 129, 134.
 Carter, Binnie, 33.
 Carter, Ben F., 37.
 Carter, Caswell, 36, 37.
 Carter, Dr. Garland, 36.
 Carter, Mary, 165.
 Carter, Nannie, 36, 37.
 Carter, Colonel Robert and Elizabeth (Landon-Willis), 165.
 Carter, Virginia Randolph, 99.
 Carter, W. A., 99.
 Carter, Wm. Alonzo, 99.
 Carroll, James Magill, 187.
 Carroll, John M. (America DuVal), 187, 188.
 Carroll, Otis Erastus, 187, 188.
 Celaya, Adelaide, 51.
 Chambers, Benjamin Wesley, 152.
 Chambers, Carroll Jones, 152.
 Chambers, Henry, 152.
 Chase, Franklin Whitner, 100.
 Chase, Joshua Coffin, 99.
 Chase, Randolph, 100.
 Chase, Sydney O., 100.
 Chase, Sydney, Jr., 100.
 Chatham, Dr. Alford Thomas, 132.
 Chatham, Lydia Crabtree, 132.
 Chatham, Maude Lee, 132.
 Chatham, Elizabeth, 129.
 Christian, Elizabeth, 7.
 Christian, Henry Asbury, 138.
 Christian, Susan B., 7.
 Church, Alonzo Lee, 100.
 Church, Louise, 100.
 Church, Randolph, 100.
 Church, Whitner, 100.
 Church, William, 100.
 Claiborne, Elizabeth, 21.
 Claiborne, Lucy, 1, 4, 7, 9, 13, 21, 22, 25, 119, 137, 169.
 Claiborne, Philadelphia, 21.
 Claiborne, Phillip Whitehead, 21.
 Claiborne, Victoria, 68, 76.
 Claiborne, Wm., I, II, III, IV, 4, 21, 22, 125.
 Clark, Maude, 148.
 Clark, John T., 35.
 Clarke, James, 95.
 Clarkson, Joseph, 68, 78.
 Clarkson, Mrs. Joseph (see Baskette, Tilla Grace).
 Clarkson, General Matthew, 78.
 Clay, Charles, 166.
 Clay, Henry, 57, 95, 169.
 Clay, James (Priscilla Reese), 169.
 Clay, Sir John, 169.
 Clay, Mary Anderson, 169, 170, 176, 180, 185.
 Claypool, Florence, 35.
 Clements, Arthur, 100.
 Clements, Bessie and Robert, 100.
 Clements, Evelyn, 100.
 Clements, George B, 100.
 Clements, Lucy and Mary, 100.
 Clements, Perry, 100.
 Clements, Virginia, 130.
 Cloud, Griffith, 149.
 Colley, Gwin Adrian, 55.
 Colley, Letitia Adelia, 55.
 Colley, T. T., 55.
 Collins, Elliott, 33.
 Collins, Harold, 33.
 Comer, Guy, 175, 182.
 Comer, Mrs. Guy (see Lewis, Mary Nicoll), 175.
 Comer, Thomas Lewis, 175.
 Connell, Arthur and Jane, (twins), 100.
 Connell, Baxter, 100.

- Cook, Alec, 50.
Cook, Allen, 53.
Cook, Alvin, 52.
Cook, Benjamin Owen, 52.
Cook, Carrie, 52.
Cook, Charles Marvin, 52.
Cook, Claiborne DuVal, 50.
Cook, Clarence Arthur, 52.
Cook, Clark Owen, 50, 52.
Cook, Claude, Louis, Odie, Vadel, 53
Cook, Clifton, 52.
Cook, David Clemens, 50.
Cook, Emily Lois, 50.
Cook, Ernest Nolton, 53.
Cook, Euphemia Felicity, 53.
Cook, Eva, 50.
Cook, Florence, 52.
Cook, Gwin Faulkner, 52.
Cook, James Fletcher, 52.
Cook, James Gwin, 49, 50.
Cook, James Gwin, Jr., 50.
Cook, James Gwin, III, 50.
Cook, Rev. John F., 46, 49, 54.
Cook, John Fletcher, 50, 52.
Cook, Johnny Valentine and Claiborne DuVal (twins), 52.
Cook, Lela Margaret, 53.
Cook, Letitia Menefee, 50, 55, 70.
Cook, Lona Grace, 53.
Cook, Louie, 53.
Cook, Mamie, 52.
Cook, Margaret Ann, 49, 51.
Cook, Martha, 50.
Cook, Mary Catharine, 53.
Cook, Mary Florence, 50.
Cook, Mary Ruth, 53.
Cook, Odie, 53.
Cook, Oliver Price, 53.
Cook, Oran Roberts, 52.
Cook, Owen Eugene, 53.
Cook, Owen Frank Dixon, 53.
Cook, Raymond, 52.
Cook, Tabitha Slaughter, 49, 50, 54.
Cook, Terry Neil Dixon, 53.
Cook, Tillie Baskette, 50.
Cook, Vadel, 53.
Cook, Valentine, 49, 50, 54.
Cook, Velma, 52.
Cook, Wendel, 50.
Cook, Willie, 50.
Cook, Wm. Arsineaux, 52.
Cook, Wm. Arsineaux, Jr., 52.
Copeland, Lena Rivers, 67, 68.
Corley, Mary Ellen, 50.
Corson, Margaret Louise, 75.
Corson, Robert C., 75.
Coulson, Chas. W., 186.
Coulson, Kathleene, 186.
Coulson, Mary, 186.
Coulson, Wm. J., 186, 188.
Craig, Omar Dell, 132.
Craig, Roy Wood, 132.
Crane, L. C., 33.
Crane, Marjorie, 33.
Crawford, Edgar, 149.
Crawford, Janet, 149.
Crawford, Jimmie, 149.
Crenshaw, James Rumsey, 37.
Crenshaw, James Rumsey, Jr., 37.
Crenshaw, Josephine Douglas, 37.
Crenshaw, Margaret, 37.
Crenshaw, Robert Caswell, 37.
Crenshaw, Virginia Taylor, 37.
Crichton, Catharine, 46.
Crosby, Dorothy Moffat, 73.
Crow, John, 14.
Crow(e), Mattie, 14, 37.
Crowdus, Millard Young, 39.
Crowdus, Walter A., 39.
Cryer, Reverend Hardy M., 79.
Cryer, Kate, 80.
Cunningham, Roberta, 31.
Currin, Robert W., 62.
Curtis, Elise, 47.
Curtis, Mary, 32.
Curwen, Elizabeth, 22.
Cushenberry, Eli, 34.
Cushenberry, Less, 33.
Cushenberry, Thomas Glenn, 34.

-
- Dandridge, John, 21.
 Daniels, William, 130.
 Dawson, William, 7, 138.
 DeFourcq, Helene, 113.
 De La Plaunche, Count, 15.
 De Long, Rufus A., 130.
 De Long, Wm. Lewis, 130.
 DeSha, Joseph, 95.
 Deyaget, Marie, 1.
 Dickey, America, 140.
 Dickey, Hallie, 178.
 Dickey, James G., 140.
 Dickey, Nellie, 178.
 Dickey, Susan, 140.
 Dinning, Ammie Lee, 38.
 Dixon, Glynn, 53.
 Dixon, Owen Frank, 53.
 Dixon, Terry Neil, 53.
 Dodson, Eugenia, 59.
 Du Bois, Abbé, 1, 5, 63.
 Du Bois, Jean, 1.
 Du Bois, Philadelphia, 1, 5, 63.
 Duncan, Emily Gwin, 50.
 Duncan, Donald Cameron, 51.
 Duncan, Gracious, 22.
 Duncan, Hal Bowie, 50.
 Duncan, Harris, 50.
 Duncan, Jimsey, 50.
 Duncan, June, 51.
 Dunn, Kate Cryer, 80.
 Dunn, Pearl, 154.
 Dunscombe, Alford Leon, 136.
 Dunscombe, Alford Terry, 136.
 Dunscombe, Alva Delia, 134.
 Dunscombe, Major Andrew, 7, 120, 127, 137.
 Dunscombe, Andrew, 126.
 Dunscombe, Andrew Bedloe, 137, 138.
 Dunscombe, Ann Eliza, 129.
 Dunscombe, Anna, 129.
 Dunscombe, Anna Elizabeth, 134.
 Dunscombe, Baronet, 124.
 Dunscombe, Beulah, 129, 133.
 Dunscombe, Billy Jack, 132.
 Dunscombe, Christine, 130.
 Dunscombe, Clara Falls, 131.
 Dunscombe, Clara Myrtle, 130.
 Dunscombe, Daniel, 125, 126, 127, 131, 137.
 Dunscombe, Daniel Edgar, 129, 134.
 Dunscombe, Daniel, 126.
 Dunscombe, Daniel Sheperd, 121, 122, 127, 128, 131, 136.
 Dunscombe, Doris Imogene, 131.
 Dunscombe, Earls, of Feversham, 124, 125.
 Dunscombe, Edna Callie Donia, 134.
 Dunscombe, Edward, 123, 126, 127, 138.
 Dunscombe, Eliza G., 127, 131, 136.
 Dunscombe, Elizabeth, 121, 130, 134.
 Dunscombe, Elizabeth Falls, 131.
 Dunscombe, Elizabeth-Flora Marie, 130.
 Dunscombe, Emily Edwina, 130.
 Dunscombe, Hannah, 125.
 Dunscombe, Henry Martin, 131.
 Dunscombe, Hester, 130.
 Dunscombe, Ina Louise, 136.
 Dunscombe, Jadwin, 125.
 Dunscombe, James Cicero, 134.
 Dunscombe, James Elder, 130, 131.
 Dunscombe, James Kenley, 130.
 Dunscombe, James Milton, 131.
 Dunscombe Jennie Ludie, 135.
 Dunscombe, John Statton, 131.
 Dunscombe, Kenley, 130.
 Dunscombe, Kenley Illene, 132.
 Dunscombe, Kenley Liddell, 129, 131.
 Dunscombe, Lala, 129, 134.
 Dunscombe, Laura Mae, 131.
 Dunscombe, Lillie B., 135.
 Dunscombe, Lillie Mae, 129, 132.
 Dunscombe, Lucille Anderson Richards, 136.
 Dunscombe, Lucy Ann Claiborne, 130.
 Dunscombe, Lucy Claiborne DuVal, 121, 127, 128, 131, 139.
 Dunscombe, Lucy Wood, 138.
 Dunscombe, Ludie, 129.

- Dunscombe, Margaret Elizabeth, 134.
Dunscombe, Margaret Eliza Stratton, 130.
Dunscombe, Marietta, 131.
Dunscombe, Marietta Elder, 131.
Dunscombe, Mary Martin, 131.
Dunscombe, Mary Maude, 136.
Dunscombe, Mildred Delena, 132.
Dunscombe, Norman Edgar, 131.
Dunscombe, Ollie Hopper, 129, 135.
Dunscombe, Pearl Elizabeth, 136.
Dunscombe, Philadelphia Hamilton, 137.
Dunscombe, Philip, 125.
Dunscombe, Rayburn, 131.
Dunscombe, Raymond Daniel, 132.
Dunscombe, Reuben Thomas, 132.
Dunscombe, Robert Nelson, 132.
Dunscombe, Robert Norman, 132.
Dunscombe, Robert Van, 130.
Dunscombe, Rose Pearl, 130.
Dunscombe, Samuel, 120, 121, 125, 127, 139.
Dunscombe, Samuel DuVal, 121, 127, 128, 133, 134, 136.
Dunscombe, Samuel DuVal, Jr., 129.
Dunscombe, Samuel Henry, 129, 131.
Dunscombe, Samuel Henry DuVal, 130.
Dunscombe, Sarah Drusilla, 130.
Dunscombe, Susan Elizabeth, 130, 132.
Dunscombe, Thomas, 124, 125.
Dunscombe, Thomas Dean, 132.
Dunscombe, Thomas Donovan, 136.
Dunscombe, Thomas Donovan, Jr., 136.
Dunscombe, Velma, 130.
Dunscombe, Wilbur Capshaw, 134.
Dunscombe, William, 123.
Dunscombe, William Elmer, Jr., 131.
Dunscombe, William Liddell, 132.
Dunscombe, William Thomas, 129, 132.
Dunscombe, William Thomas, Jr., 132.
DuVal, Adaline, 149.
DuVal, Adaline Matilda, 15, 121, 139, 145, 148, 149, 150, 151.
DuVal, Colonel Alexander de La Plaunch, 15, 16, 28, 41, 45, 57, 61, 63, 68, 140, 141.
DuVal, Dr. Alexander Summerfield, 149, 150, 151.
DuVal, Alice Bell, 173.
DuVal, Amelia, 15.
DuVal, America Johnson, 187.
DuVal, Ann, 148.
DuVal, Anne Everard, 152.
DuVal, Annie Lewis, 187, 188.
DuVal, Dr. and Rev. Archibald Bolling, 41, 120, 122, 139, 140, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150.
DuVal, Barbara Ann, 153.
DuVal, Benjamin, 3, 8, 166.
DuVal, Dr. Berwick, 60.
DuVal, Berwick, Jr., U. S. N., 60.
DuVal, Betsy Gwinn, 59.
DuVal, Betsy Henry (see DuVal, Elizabeth Clay).
DuVal, Bettie, 187.
DuVal, Brooke, Jr., 167, 179, 181, 183.
DuVal, Brooke Clay (Higgins), 186.
DuVal, Brooke E., 172.
DuVal, Burr, 92, 101.
DuVal, Burr Grayson, 104.
DuVal, Caroline Amelia, 45, 46, 49.
DuVal, Caroline Pope, 15.
DuVal, Caroline Tabitha, 23.
DuVal, Catharine Eliza, 15, 29, 121, 139, 140, 141, 145.
DuVal, Charles L., 60.
DuVal, Claiborne, 59.
DuVal, Major Claiborne, VII, 7, 9, 14, 15, 16, 19, 25, 41, 63, 69, 79, 83, 86, 119, 120, 121, 127, 139, 145, 160, 162.
DuVal, Dr. Claiborne Alexander, 46, 57, 58, 59, 69.
DuVal, Claiborne Alexander, Jr., 59.
DuVal, Rev. Claiborne Lawson, 15, 21, 23, 69.
DuVal, Claiborne Matthews, 24.
DuVal, Claude, 59.

-
- DuVal, Claude A., 59.
 DuVal, Claude Henry, 23, 24.
 DuVal, Daniel, Chevalier, 1, 2, 3, 7, 183.
 DuVal, Daniel, 171, 180, 182.
 DuVal, Daniel, II, 3, 6.
 DuVal, Colonel Daniel, VII, 7, 9, 41, 63, 86, 159, 160, 161, 162, 166, 167, 169, 183, 190.
 DuVal, Dora Houston, 23.
 DuVal, Easton, 59.
 DuVal, Easton W., 59.
 DuVal, Edward Bolling (Pearl Dunn), 151, 154, 155.
 DuVal, Eleanora, 59.
 DuVal, Eleazar, 23.
 DuVal, Elizabeth, 101, 102.
 DuVal, Elizabeth Clay, 170, 176, 180, 181.
 DuVal, Eliza Ann James, 170, 180, 181.
 DuVal, Elizabeth Pope, 13, 19, 45, 46, 47, 63, 79.
 DuVal, Ella, 187, 188.
 DuVal, Elmo, 149.
 DuVal, Eugenie, 60.
 DuVal, Fanny Bell, 23, 24.
 DuVal, Fay, 59.
 DuVal, Florence Randolph, 104, 106.
 DuVal, Florida, 102, 103.
 DuVal, Frank, 154.
 DuVal, Gale Burch, 24.
 DuVal, Gordon, 59.
 DuVal, Gwinnette Samuella, 46, 50.
 DuVal, Hardy M. C., 23, 25.
 DuVal, Harry Brooke, 172.
 DuVal, Hugh Higgins, 186, 188.
 DuVal, Humphrey Brooke, 41, 86, 159, 163, 167, 169, 170, 180, 181, 183.
 DuVal, Jacob and Mary (twins), 186.
 DuVal, James Clay, 171, 180, 182, 183.
 DuVal, James Wilkins, 187.
 DuVal, James William, 46.
 DuVal, James Zebulon, 169.
 DuVal, Jeanne Midgette, 60.
 DuVal, John, 104, 149.
 DuVal, John Albertis, 154.
 DuVal, John Claiborne, 23.
 DuVal, John Crittenden, 92, 101.
 DuVal, John Pope, General, 104.
 DuVal, John Sneed, X, 153, 155.
 DuVal, John Sneed, Jr., 153.
 DuVal, John W., 23.
 DuVal, Kate Harris, 24.
 DuVal, Kate, 104, 105.
 DuVal, Laura Francis, 173.
 DuVal, Laura Harrison, 99, 102, 103.
 DuVal, Laura Peyton, 104, 109.
 DuVal, Lavina Jane, 23.
 DuVal, Laurence, 171, 180, 182.
 DuVal, Lillie, 154, 155.
 DuVal, Lillie May, 129.
 DuVal, Lucius C., 15, 28.
 DuVal, Lucy Claiborne (Dunscombe), 120, 121, 140.
 DuVal, Lucy Jane, 46.
 DuVal, Lucy (Price), 102.
 DuVal, Maggie Thornton, 24.
 DuVal, Malvina, 183, 186.
 DuVal, Marcia, 101, 102.
 DuVal, Margaret Ann, 46.
 DuVal, Margaret Gwin, 59.
 DuVal, Margaret (Jarman), 154, 155.
 DuVal, Maria Brooke, 86, 159, 160, 167, 169, 181, 183.
 DuVal, Maria Brooke (Finn), 170, 176.
 DuVall, Mareen, 3.
 DuVal, Martha, 149.
 DuVal, Mary, 4, 102, 104.
 DuVal, Mary Ann, 171, 180, 181.
 DuVal, Mary Anderson, 185.
 DuVal, Mary Brooke (French), 166.
 DuVal, Mary Catharine, 46.
 DuVal, Mary Eliza (J. B. Lewis), 174, 181, 182.
 DuVal, Mary Elizabeth, 172.
 DuVal, Mary Elzira, 151.
 DuVal, Mary Jane (Dr. Moore), 171.
 DuVal, Mary Rebecca, 153.
 DuVal, Matilda Kiser, 46, 58, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 71, 74, 80, 145.

- DuVal, Lieut. Miles, U. S. N., 83, 160.
 DuVal, Nannie Muir, 24.
 DuVal, Nannie Rollins, 104, 114.
 DuVal, Nathaniel Pope, 19.
 DuVal, Nelle E., 172.
 DuVal, Dr. Oliver Hazard Perry, 171, 180, 181.
 DuVal, Oliver P., 173.
 DuVal, Pearl E., 173.
 DuVal, Philadelphia, 1, 7, 120, 127, 137, 138.
 DuVal, Philadelphia (Della), 173.
 DuVal, Philadelphia Dunscomb, 170, 179, 181, 183.
 DuVal, Philip, 7, 83, 138, 160.
 DuVal, Polly, 7.
 DuVal, Ringo Lucius, 153.
 DuVal, Robbie Frances, 153.
 DuVal, Robert, X.
 DuVal, Robert Frank, 153, 155.
 DuVal, Colonel Samuel, of Mt. Comfort), 1, 3, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 13, 19, 25, 26, 41, 63, 115, 119, 127, 137, 139, 145, 159, 160, 161, 162, 166, 169, 183.
 DuVal, Colonel Samuel Sheperd, VII, IX, X, 7, 9, 41, 117, 119, 120, 121, 146, 163.
 DuVal, Reverend Samuel Sheperd, 41, 119, 122, 139, 140, 141, 142, 145, 146.
 DuVal, Samuel Oliver, 172.
 DuVal, Samuel Pope, 10, 85.
 DuVal, Sara Catharine, 103.
 DuVal, Sarah Mariah, 173.
 DuVal, Stanwood, 59.
 DuVal, Stewart Easton, 59.
 DuVal, Sue Emma, 153.
 DuVal, Susan Ann, 79.
 DuVal, Thomas Howard (Laura Peyton), 101, 104, 107, 109.
 DuVal, Virginia Sue, 153.
 DuVal, William, 3, 8, 160.
 DuVal, Major William, VII, 5, 7, 10, 13, 83, 85, 86, 87, 119, 127, 139, 162.
 DuVal, William Brooke, 172.
 DuVal, Dr. William C., 23, 172.
 DuVal, William Edward, 172.
 DuVal, Colonel William J., X, 16, 24, 26, 27.
 DuVal, Governor William Pope, of Florida, 7, 64, 85, 86, 90, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 102, 106.
 DuVal, Zebulon Montgomery Pike, 171, 180, 182.
 Dwyer, Anne Madison, 112.
 Dye, Mary Elizabeth, 172.
 Eagan, Pat, 36.
 Early, Alice, 68, 75.
 Earnshaw, John Weeks, 186.
 Earnshaw, R. W., 186, 188.
 Easley, Jno. D., 1.
 Easton, Julia A., 46, 59.
 Easton, T. S., 46.
 Echols, Wallace Harold, 51.
 Edwards, Eva, 75.
 Elder, Marietta C., 130.
 Elkins, Mary, 36.
 Elliott, Alleyne, 33.
 Elliott, James Alvin, 33.
 Elliott, Julia, 33.
 Elliott, Laura, 33.
 Elliott, Lee, 33.
 Elliott, Mary, 34.
 Elliott, Maude, 34.
 Elliott, Ora, 32.
 Elliott, Colonel Thomas, 83.
 Elliott, Will, 34.
 Emerson, E. S., 106.
 Emerson, Jane, 106.
 Emerson, Nancy, 106.
 Emerson, Terry, 106.
 Evans, Henry, 33.
 Evans, Joe, 32.
 Evans, Sue, 33.
 Evans, Walter, 32, 34.
 Evans, William Walter, 32.
 Everett, Augusta, 103.

- Everett, Enoch, 103.
 Everett, Sara M., 103.

 Falls, Minnie, 131.
 Fannin, Colonel, 101.
 Farnsworth, Don, 68.
 Farrar, Matthew, 62.
 Farrar, Miss, 62.
 Faulkner, Adelaide, 52.
 Faunteloy, Wm., 164.
 Feniss, Florence L., 36.
 Feniss, Harry Willard, 36.
 Feniss, Henry Pitt, 36.
 Feniss, Marjorie Hardin, 36.
 Ferguson, Constance, 55.
 Ferguson, James T., 35.
 Ferrer, Mary Jane, 33.
 Finch, Marie, 33.
 Finn, Hon. Clarence, 179.
 Finn, Elizabeth, 179.
 Finn, Ella Frances, 178.
 Finn, Hon. Gerald Thomas, 178.
 Finn, Hallie Dickey, 178.
 Finn, James Moore, 178.
 Finn, Jennie Brooke, 178.
 Finn, John Abell, 176, 190.
 Finn, John Brooke, 178.
 Finn, Laurence (Elizabeth Clay), 181.
 Finn, Laurence B., Jr., 176, 179.
 Finn, Hon. Laurence (Grace White-
 side), 179, 190.
 Finn, Marie Rebecca, 178.
 Finn, Mary Clay, 177, 190.
 Finn, Mary Elizabeth, 170, 182.
 Finnegan, Jennie Ledger, 153.
 Flischer, Mable Grace, 68.
 Flowers, Alvin, 76.
 Foeltzer, Carrie Merz, 27.
 Forgy, Lucy Ann, 154.
 Forgy, Mary Elizabeth (B. L.
 Penick), 154, 155.
 Forgy, Dr. W. H., 154.
 Forgy, W. H., Jr., 155.
 Forgy, Mrs. W. H. (see DuVal,
 Lillie), 154.

 Forgy, William Hnery (Ethlene
 Byers), 154.
 Fowler, Jewell, 55.
 Fox, Adelaide Celaya, 51.
 Fox, Alma Mae, 51.
 Fox, Ben Campbell, 51.
 Fox, Benjamin Fletcher, 52.
 Fox, Benjamin Morris, 52.
 Fox, Caroline, 51.
 Fox, Dorothy Louise, 51.
 Fox, Emma, Annie, Johnny, 51.
 Fox, Francis Jay, 51.
 Fox, Ina Serena, 52.
 Fox, James Jay, 51.
 Fox, Lois Elizabeth, 51.
 Fox, Lucy, 10, 19.
 Fox, Margaret Talbot, 51.
 Fox, Mary Margaret, 51.
 Fox, Rose Marie, 51.
 Fox, Willie Tabitha, 51.
 French, George, 159.
 French, James S., 159, 166.
 French, William, 159, 166.

 Gardner, Virginia, 76.
 Gibson, George Morgan, 186, 188.
 Gibson, George Morgan, Jr., 186.
 Giesting, Nancy Ann, 50.
 Gilchrist, Edna, 35.
 Glandone, Samuel, 8.
 Godfrey, Grace, 55.
 Goodrich, Emmette K., 106.
 Goodrum, Flora G., 172.
 Gordon, Doctor, 63.
 Grabowski, Bessie Berry, 2, 165.
 Grant, Emma Lewis, 105.
 Gray, Elizabeth Jane, 185.
 Greene, Glenn L., 38.
 Greene, Glenn L., Jr., 38.
 Greenup, Catharine Pope, 9, 13.
 Greenup, Governor Christopher,
 9, 10, 14, 85.
 Gregg, Bishop, 102.
 Gregg, Charlotte, 102.
 Gregg, Wilson, 102.

- Greer, Monty, 130.
Gregory, Thomas Watt, 107.
Grisham, William Harold, 153.
Gross, Samuel, 57.
Guggest, Laura, 60.
Gunby, Eleanor DuVal, 152.
Gunby, Gresham Redd, 152.
Gunby, Gresham Redd, Jr., 152.
Gunby, Robert Beall, 152.
Gunby, Walter James, 152.
Guthrie, Bessie Travis, 39.
Guthrie, Carrie Mae, 39.
Guthrie, Edna Louise, 39.
Guthrie, Elizabeth Travis, 39.
Guthrie, Helen Jane, 39.
Guthrie, Henry DuVal, 39.
Guthrie, Laura Travis, 39.
Guthrie, Minnie Beauchamp, 39.
Gwin, Rev. James, X, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 65.
Gwin, Margaret, 41, 43, 44, 46, 57.
Gwin, Mary McAdams, 42, 65, 66, 69.
Gwin, Colonel Samuel, 43.
Gwin, Senator Wm. McKendree, 43, 44, 57, 141.

Hackworth, James Leslie, 35.
Hackworth, Wilson Baird, 35.
Hall, Virginia Harrison, 99.
Hamilton, Frank, 103.
Hamon, Ina Kate, 51.
Hamon, John Ezreth, 51.
Hamon, John E., 51.
Hamon, Mary Margaret, 51.
Hamon, Terrill Fox, 51.
Hardin, Margaret E., 35.
Harding, Elias, 121, 127, 128.
Harding, Margaret Louisa Sheperd, 121, 128.
Hargon, Frankie, 52.
Harris, Bobby Glenn, 32.
Harris, Hortense, 32.
Harris, Joe Billy, 32.
Harris, Thomas, 32.
Harris, Vincent, 32.
Harvey, Edith James, 131.

Hatcher, Mrs., 150, 151.
Hatter, Minnie, 34.
Hawkins, Joseph H., 95.
Hayes, August, 172.
Hayes, Edward Alvin, 69.
Hayes, Teddy, 69.
Headley, Alice Price, 115.
Headley, DuVal Adams, 115.
Headley, George W., Jr., 115.
Headley, George Williams, III, 115.
Headley, Hal Pettit, 115.
Headley, Hal Pettit, II, 115.
Headley, Julian Christian, 115.
Headley, Louise Holcomb Adams, 115.
Heinlein, Martha, 132.
Helm, George, 179.
Helm, Gov. John LaRue, of Ky., 179.
Helm, Mrs. John L., 93.
Henderson, Claire, 47.
Henderson, Elise (see Elise Curtis)
Henderson, Jennie McNairy, 47.
Henderson, S. J., 47.
Henry, Colonel Patrick, 9, 83.
Hessen, Frances Elizabeth, 153.
Hessey, Helen, 59.
Hewett, Annie, 76.
Hicks, Addie Sue Frances (Allison), 149.
Hicks, Capt. Peter Minor, 149.
Higgins, Annie Gamble (Trigg), 187.
Higgins, Annie Stone, 152, 154.
Higgins, Donald, 60.
Higgins, DuVal, 151.
Higgins, DuVal Chamberlin, 187.
Higgins, Ethel, 152, 154.
Higgins, Judge Erastus Fairbanks, X, 180, 183, 187, 188.
Higgins, Ida Bonner, 152, 154.
Higgins, Mabel Claire, 151, 154.
Higgins, Mary Blanche, 186.
Higgins, Mary Rebecca, 187.
Higgins, Pat, 60.
Higgins, Patricia, 60.
Higgins, Virginia DuVal, 187.
Higgins, Dr. Walter J., 151.

-
- Higgins, Walter Sayers, 187.
 Higgins, Walter Sayers, II, 187, 188.
 Higgins, William Thomas, 186, 188.
 Higgins, William Thomas, II, 187.
 Higgins, William Thomas, III, 187.
 Hines, Frances, 153.
 Hoe, Mr. and Charlotte, 102.
 Hogue, Vivian, 135.
 Hojer, Catherina, 126.
 Hojer, Elizabeth, 127.
 Hojer, Rickey, 126.
 Hojer, Peter, 126, 127.
 Holland, Miss, 62.
 Holly, J. Kyle, 38.
 Holly, J. Kyle, Jr., 38.
 Holly, Thomas James, 38.
 Holmsley, Jack L., 51.
 Hopkins, Florida, 102.
 Hopkins, Frank, 102.
 Hopkins, Nannie, 102.
 Hopkins, Samuel, 95, 102.
 Hopkins, Samuel, Jr., 102.
 Hopper, Mary Elizabeth, 129, 133.
 Horan, John, 103.
 Horsley, John, 137.
 Houston, David F., 102.
 Houston, D. F., Jr., 102.
 Houston, Helen, 102.
 Houston, Lawrence, 102.
 Howard, Augusta, 103.
 Howard, Julian, 37.
 Howard, Mary Margaret, 37.
 Howard, Mary W., 61, 62.
 Howard, Sarah, 103.
 Howard, Thomas C., 103.
 Howard, William Henry, 103.
 Huck, Nora, 172.
 Hughes, Viola, 33.
 Hunt, Mrs. Laura, 175, 182.
 Hunter, James, 129.
 Hurst, Edward Lee, 132.
 Hurst, Wm. Irving, 132.
 Hurt, Ebb I., 185, 188.
 Husted, Chester Cuthell, 50.
 Hynes, Colonel Andrew, 90.
 Hynes, Nancy, 90.
 Ingersoll, William, 100.
 Irving, Washington, 85, 93.
 Jackson, President Andrew, 43, 44,
 91, 94, 95, 96, 174.
 Jadwin, Hannah, 124.
 Jadwin, Thomas, 124.
 Jarman, Margaret DuVal, 154.
 Jarman, Martha Frances, 154.
 Jarman, Mary Penelope, 154.
 Jarman, Shelby H., 154.
 Jarman, Mrs. Shelby H. (see DuVal,
 Margaret).
 Jastremski, Florence Ann, 60.
 Jastremski, Gloria, 60.
 Jastremski, Gwinnette, 60.
 Jastremski, John, 60.
 Jastremski, Julia, 60.
 Jastremski, Leon, 60.
 Jastremski, L. H., 60.
 Jastremski, Stanwood, 60.
 Jefferson, Judith, 61.
 Jefferson, Thomas, 9, 61, 85.
 Jones, Allen, 36.
 Jones, Emma M., 187.
 Jones, Dr. Guy Russell, 37.
 Jones, Lieut. Lafayette Jackson, 38.
 Jones, Lavinia, 36.
 Jones, Martha Desha, 38.
 Jones, Winifred English, 38.
 Johnson, George Wallace, 136.
 Johnson, Jo, 106.
 Johnson, Mary Ann, 128.
 Johnson, Nancy, 129.
 Johnson, Richard M., 95.
 Johnson, Wm. L., 129.
 Johnston, Jennied, 130.
 Keesee, Carrie, 150.
 Keesee, Edwina, 150.
 Kellerby, Dale, 53.
 Kellerby, Grant, 53.

- Kellerby, Holton, 53.
 Kellerby, John, 53.
 Kellerby, Marvin, 53.
 Kelley, James A., 46.
 Kennedy, Robert W., 31.
 Kentfield, Constance Louise, 136.
 Kentfield, Philip Farr, 136.
 Kersey, Minnie, 30.
 Key, Emily Frances, 50.
 Key, James Richard, 50.
 Killen, Mrs. Ernest, 38.
 King, Houston E., 75.
 King, Mary Frances, 75.
 Knight, Harry, 130.
 Koeppel, Oma, 134.
 Koger, Lee, Wm., 129, 134.
 Koger, Marine, 134.

 Lafayette, 9, 159, 161, 174.
 Lambuth, Frank, 33.
 Lambuth, Harold, 33.
 Lambuth, Haroldyne, 33.
 LaRue, Annie, 177, 190.
 LaRue, Isaac, Sr., 179, 180.
 LaRue, Jacob, 179, 180.
 LaRue, James, 179.
 LaRue, James Nalle, I, II, 177, 188.
 LaRue, John (Mary Brooks), 179.
 LaRue, John Finn (Phillips), 178, 190.
 LaRue, Lucy Ellen (or "Nelle"), 178, 190.
 LaRue, Mary Baird, 177.
 LaRue, Mary Lewis (or "Mayme"), X, 162, 163, 178, 179, 181, 183, 189, 190.
 LaRue, Phoebe, 179, 180.
 LaRue, Rebecca (George Helm), 179.
 LaRue, Thomas Brooks, II, 178.
 LaRue, William DuVal, 178.
 Laverty, Allene, 30, 31.
 Laverty, Caroline Travis, 30, 31.
 Laverty, Dorothy, 20, 30, 31.
 Laverty, Edward, 30, 31.
 Laverty, Dr. Edward Calvin, 30.
 Laverty, Elizabeth Caroline, 19, 30, 31.
 Laverty, Luther J., 31.
 Laverty, Wm. Cunningham, 31.
 Laverty, Wm. Travis, 31.
 Lawrence, Marie, 46.
 Lawrence, Rachel Jackson, 46.
 Lawson, Benjamin, 21.
 Lee, Albert Faulkner, 70.
 Lee, Richard, 21.
 Lee, Captain Robert E., 23.
 Leeper, Clay Belle, 185.
 Leeper, Corinne Morgan, 186.
 Leeper, Jordan W., 185, 188.
 Leeper, Mary Elizabeth, 186.
 Lemoyne, Fanny, 68, 73.
 Lewis, Carl, 60.
 Lewis, Carl, Jr., 60.
 Lewis, Charles Machem, 175, 182.
 Lewis, Eliza DuVal, 175, 182.
 Lewis, James B., 174, 182.
 Lewis, Lizzie Brooke, 175.
 Lewis, Mary Elizabeth, 174, 182.
 Lewis, Mary Nicoll, 175, 182.
 Lewis, Mary Stephens, 176.
 Lewis, Thomas Brooke, 175, 182.
 Lewis, Vincent Longworth, 175, 182.
 Lewis, William, 174, 175, 181, 182.
 Lewis, Major William B., 174.
 Liddell, John, 129.
 Liddell, Mack, 129.
 Liddell, Brig.-Gen. St. John, 129.
 Liddell, Susan Elizabeth, 129.
 Litchford, Elizabeth, 75.
 Lockett, Louise, 59.
 Lovell, Caroline, 171.
 Lowery, Wm. T., 46.
 Ludwell, Philip, 21.
 Lynch, Lucy, 100.

 Macbeth, 22.
 MacCollam, Andrew, 73.
 MacCollam, Andrew, Jr., 73, 74.
 MacCollam, Ellen, 73, 74.
 MacCollam, Esther (see Baskette, Esther).
 MacCulloch, Addie Belle, 145, 149.

- MacCulloch, Addie Laurretta, 150.
 MacCulloch, Alex DuVal, 150.
 MacCulloch, Capt. Ben., 145, 147.
 MacCulloch, Ben Eustace, 149.
 MacCulloch, Edwina, 150.
 MacCulloch, Eustace, 150.
 MacCulloch, Harry, 150.
 MacCulloch, Henry Lenvine, 150.
 MacCulloch, Josephine, 150.
 MacCulloch, Rosa Stewart, 149.
 MacCulloch, Rush DuVal, 150.
 Machem, Rebecca, 174.
 McAdams, Mary Adair, 42.
 McBride, 28.
 McCutcheon, J. J., 47.
 McElwain, Arthur Paul, 173.
 McElwain, Charles Brooke, 173.
 McElwain, Ina Ruth, 173.
 McElwain, Mildred Frances, 173.
 McElwain, Pearl E., 173.
 McElwain, Robert Murial, 173.
 McElwain, Ruth DuVal, 173.
 McElwain, William F., 173.
 McElwain, William Paul, 173.
 McFerrin, Rev. J. B., 45.
 McGoodwin, Bird, 178.
 McGuire, Lola M. (see McSween, Lola Tabitha), 54.
 McGuire, Dr. Scott, 54.
 McGuire, Scott T., 54.
 McKay, Marion, 99.
 McKee, Samuel, 95.
 McKendree, Bishop William, 43, 146.
 McNairy, Colonel DuVal, 47.
 McNairy, Jennie, 47.
 McNairy, Susan Vaulx, 46.
 McNairy, Col. William H., 45, 46, 64.
 McSween, DuVal, 54.
 McSween, Elizabeth Flennigan, 54.
 McSween, Lola Tabitha, 54, 71.
 McSween, Magnus Jay, 54.
 McSween, Magnus Jay, Jr., 54.
 McWilliams, Marietta Dunscomb, 131.
 McWilliams, Robert Harrison, Jr., 131.
 McWilliams, Robert Harrison III, 131.
 Madison, President James, 95.
 Maddox, Fannie, 104.
 Maddox, John W., 104.
 Maddox, Mollie, 104.
 Magill, Eula, 187.
 Malcolm II, 22.
 Maldred, 22.
 Malone, Major General Paul B., 78.
 Marshall, Dr. C. K., 61.
 Martin, Leo A., 105.
 Martin, Mary, 131.
 Massie, Fanny, 104.
 Massie, Louis, 104.
 Massie, Welton, 104.
 Maury, Brig.-Gen. I. Z. T., 63.
 Mayberry, Laurretta, 150.
 Melton, Malcolm, 172.
 Melton, Malcolm R., 172.
 Mercer, Helen, 39.
 Miles, Martha, 73.
 Miller, "Blue Bead," 89.
 Miller, John Godfrey, "Leather Breeches Maker," 127.
 Mitchell, John DuVal Politzer (and Jr.), 152.
 Mitchell, Henrietta H. P., 152.
 Mitchell, Richard G. P., 152.
 Mitchell, Roscoe, 150.
 Moberly, Elizabeth E., 25.
 Monroe, President James, 90, 93, 94, 95.
 Montayne, John "Baker," 127.
 Montgomery, Thomas, 95.
 Moore, Blanch, 172.
 Moore, Carolyn, 172.
 Moore, Charles, 172.
 Moore, Duncan, 172.
 Moore, H. M., 172, 182.
 Moore, Helen (Persons), 172.
 Moore, Martha Geraldine, 178.
 Moore, Mary, 172.
 Moore, Mitchell, 172.
 Moore, Oliver, 172.
 Moore, Walter, 172.
 Moore, Dr. W. T., 172.
 Morgan, Alice F., 185, 188.

- Morgan, Colonel Chas. Le Roy, 185.
Morgan, Chas. Le Roy, Jr., 186.
Morgan, James DuVal, 186.
Morgan, Johnie Mary, 177.
Morgan, Kate Bright, 186.
Morgan, Lula, 185.
Morgan, Mary Clay, 185.
Morgan, Susie G., 186.
Morley, Peverel, 69.
Morris, Carl, 38.
Morris, Dian, 38.
Morris, Hon. Eli T., 38.
Morris, Eli T., III, 38.
Morris, Eli T., IV., 38.
Morris, Enoch, 38.
Morris, James Garland Carter and
Jr., 38.
Morris, Russell, 38.
Morris, Sidney Taylor, 38.
Morris, Winifred Taylor, 38.
Morrison, Bessie, 33.
Moseley, Edward, 163.
Moss, Ella, 104.
Mullan, Elizabeth Victorine, 43.
Mullan, Rev. Samuel Harper, 43.

Nelson, William, 104.
Nichols, Annie R., 60.
Nichols, Lula, 182.
Nicholson, Lieut.-Gov. Francis, of
Va., 163.
Nicoll, W. E., 174, 182.
Norman, Sara, 75.
Norrid, Alton and Wm. Eugene, 135.
Norton, Mrs. Chas., 16, 85.

Oeding, Ina, 52.
Oeding, Louise James, 52.
Oeding, Louis James, 52.
Oeding, Margaret Virginia, 52.
Offenbacher, Wm., 60.
Offutt, Easley, 16.
Orme, Lord, of Seton, 22.
Ormsby, Stephen, 95.
Orr, Ellen, 32, 34.
Orr, Henry, 32, 34.
Orr, Mabel, 32.
Orr, Will, 32.
Owens, Clyde, 149.
Owens, Clyde Carter, 149.

Padgett, Effie Lavender, 153.
Page, Mildred, 33.
Page, Paul D., 187, 188.
Paschal, Judge George W., 102.
Patterson, D. C., 68.
Patterson, Edith, 68.
Patterson, Elise and Elsie (twins), 68.
Patterson, James Scott, 136.
Peabody, Maud, 30.
Pembroke, Countess of, 125.
Pembroke, Earl of, 125.
Pendleton, Micija, 138.
Penich, B. L. (Mary Forgy), 139, 154.
Penick, Josephine Ann, 154.
Penick, Mary Forgy, 79, 154.
Penick, Wm. Caldwell, 154.
Pershing, ———, 77.
Petway, Murray, 75.
Phillips, Clara Dunscombe, 131.
Phillips, Daniel D., 170, 182.
Phillips, Daniel, Jr., 171.
Phillips, Jennie Hines (La Rue), 178.
Phillips, John, 131.
Phillips, Lawrence, 171.
Phillips, Mary Elizabeth, 171.
Phillips, Minnie Falls, 131.
Phillips, William, 171.
Picard, Claude Jerome, 69.
Picard, Susanne Glardon, 69.
Pitts, Henry S., 104.
Pleasants, Captain John, 8, 159.
Pohlen, Mary Jean, 51.
Pohlen, Reinhard, 51.
Politzer, Henry Higgins, 152.
Politzer, Henry Richard, 151.
Politzer, John DuVal, 152.
Politzer, John DuVal, Jr., 152.
Politzer, Virginia Clare, 152.
Pope, Anne, 7, 10, 63, 86.

- Pope, Catharine, 9.
 Pope, Elizabeth, 7, 15, 16.
 Pope, John, 7.
 Pope, Col. Nathaniel I, II, III, IV, V, 7, 10, 19, 63.
 Preston, Dorothy, 60.
 Preston, Walter, 99.
 Preston, Whiting, 99.
 Price, Caroline Pope DuVal, 13.
 Price, Cicero (Addenda Note K).
 Price, Daniel Dunscombe (Addenda Note K).
 Price, Edward A. (Addenda, Note K).
 Price, Elizabeth, 122.
 Price, Fielding (Addenda).
 Price, Gabriel Henry (Addenda).
 Price, I. Major (Addenda).
 Price, Dr. Jennings (Addenda).
 Price, John, 29.
 Price, John W. (Addenda, Note K).
 Price, Johnston (Addenda, Note K).
 Price, Lucy Ann, 30.
 Price, Mary Ann, 29.
 Price, Nancy, Wm., James, Daniel John, David, Major II, Susan, Mary Meredith, Thomas Sarah, Samuel DuVal Dunscomb (Addenda).
 Price, Samuel DuVal Dunscombe, 130.
 Price, William, 29, 30, 102.
 Pritchett, Asa Lyman, 135.
 Pritchett, Asa Waller, 135.
 Pritchett, Jack Anderson, 135.
 Pritchett, Peggy Rose, 135.
 Provance, Barbra June, 134.
 Provance, Betty Ann, 134.
 Provance, Elson Frank, 134.
 Provance, Margaret, 134.
 Provance, William Frank, 134.
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 169.
 Randolph, Dr. Arthur Moray, 99.
 Randolph, Arthur Moray, Jr., 100.
 Randolph, Cary, 100.
 Randolph, Elizabeth Eppes, 99.
 Randolph, Isham, 99.
 Randolph, James Henry, 100.
 Randolph, John (of Roanoke), 91.
 Randolph, John, 100.
 Randolph, John Parkhill and Minnie, 100.
 Randolph, Laura DuVal, 100.
 Randolph, Laura Hynes, 100.
 Randolph, Peter, 8.
 Randolph, Richard, 8.
 Randolph, Sallie McKay, 99.
 Randolph, Thomas Esten, 99.
 Randolph, William, 8.
 Randolph, William DuVal, 99.
 Ransom, J. Harris, 187.
 Ratcliffe, Euphemia, 52.
 Ray, Alec Taylor, 33.
 Ray, Anna Gayle, 33.
 Ray, Charles Smith, 33.
 Ray, Edgar L., 33.
 Ray, Estelle, 33.
 Ray, Henry Vernon, 33.
 Ray, Herchel, 33.
 Ray, John H., 33.
 Ray, Kathleen, 33.
 Ray, Levi Dickey, 33, 34.
 Ray, Loreen, 33.
 Ray, Mary Anna, 33.
 Ray, Ruth, 33.
 Ray, Ruth Maxine, 33.
 Rayburn, Elizabeth, 128.
 Rayburn, John, 128.
 Rayburn, Loumisa Giles, 129.
 Rayburn, Nancy Wood, 128.
 Reese, Jordan, 169.
 Reese, Priscilla, 169.
 Rembert, Mary Martin, 131.
 Rembert, Samuel, 131.
 Reynolds, Richard R., 55.
 Reynolds, Mrs. R. R. (see Smith, Letitia Elizabeth).
 Rice, Flay, 130.
 Richards, Anna Katherine, 134.
 Richards, Gloria, 134.
 Richards, Lucille Anderson, 136.

- Richards, Roland, 134.
Richards, Rolene, 134.
Richardson, Rev. George (Addenda).
Richardson, Mamie (Addenda),
Richardson, Nancy Susan (Addenda).
Richardson, Samuel Garvin, 153.
Ringle, Grace, 24.
Ringle, Lieut. Kenneth DuVal, 24.
Ringle, Nancy DuVal, 24.
Ringle, Sallie Ann, 24.
Ringo, Elijah M., 151.
Ringo, Mary Ratcliffe, 149, 150, 151.
Ringwood, Ralph, 85.
Roberts, Bobbie M., 52.
Roberts, General Chas. DuVal, 104,
110, 111.
Roberts, Chas. DuVal, Jr., 110, 112, 113.
Roberts, Gen. Cyrus Swan, 104, 109.
Roberts, Cyrus Swan, II, 110, 113.
Roberts, Cyrus Swan, III, 113.
Roberts, Edith Rutledge, 113.
Roberts, Eugenia Bradford, 112, 113.
Roberts, Heyward Bradford, 112.
Roberts, Heyward Bradford, Jr., 112.
Roberts, Laura Pearson, 104, 110,
113, 114.
Roberts, Ex-Gov. C. M. of Texas, 52.
Roberts, Rosalie DuVal, 113.
Roberts, Thomas DuVal, 112.
Robertson, C. Arthur, 53.
Robertson, Lucille, 53.
Robertson, Paul, 53.
Robertson, W. C., 53.
Robinson, Annie, 187.
Robinson, Annie Ruth, 187.
Robinson, Bettie, 187.
Robinson, Ellen, 102.
Robinson, James H., 187.
Robinson, James H., II, 187.
Robinson, John, 32.
Robinson, Mary DuVal, 102.
Robinson, Mr., 102.
Robison, Fount L., 38.
Robison, Jane, 38.
Rogers, Effie, 105.
Rogers, Ila, 187.
Rosenberg, Gladys, 68.
Rowley, Miss, 28.
Rumph, Dorothy, 99.
Russell, Jane E., 23.
Russell, Tabitha Adams, 28.
Russell, General William, 23, 26.
Russworm, Laura, 36.
Rutledge, Rosalie, 113.
Sadler, Harold, 75.
Sand, Madeline, 67, 69, 70.
Sand, Marianne Pickard, 69.
Sand, Philippe, 69.
Sanders, Annie, 130.
Sartwell, Emily, 56.
Satterfield, Annie Beth, 153.
Satterfield, John A., 153.
Satterfield, Mae (see Smith, Willie
Mae), 152, 155.
Satterfield, Rev. Robert Samuel, 152.
Satterfield, Robert Samuel, Jr., 153.
Scambler, Bobbie Fae, 53.
Scambler, Gerald Gwin, 53.
Scambler, Jack, 53.
Scambler, John, 53.
Scambler, Wayne, 53.
Scarborough, Frances Virginia, 75.
Scarborough, Harry Clark, 75.
Scarborough, Harry Clark, Jr., 75.
Scarborough, Nina (see Baskette,
Nina Early).
Schweitzer, Frederick George, 133.
Schweitzer, George Herman, 133.
Schweitzer, Glorian, 133.
Schweitzer, Helene, 133.
Schweitzer, Lamar Titus, 133.
Schweitzer, Lougino Titus, 133.
Shannon, J. L., 129.
Sharp, Solomon P., 95.
Shelton, Emily Frances, 50.
Shelton, George, 50.
Sheperd, William, 62.
Shreder, Ruth, 35.
Simpson, Dorothy Lee, 33.

- Simpson, Harry Clifton, 33.
 Simpson, Isabella, 31.
 Simpson, Luther, 33.
 Skinner, Edna L., 39.
 Skinner, Evelwyne LaRue, 39.
 Skinner, Orlando LaRue, 39.
 Skinner, Wm. Howard, 39.
 Sladen, Fred W., 78.
 Smith, Annella, 153, 155.
 Smith, Austin Desmoines, 55.
 Smith, Mrs. A. D. (see Cook, Letitia Menefee), 70.
 Smith, Caroline DuVal, 55, 71.
 Smith, Donald Keith, 55.
 Smith, Douglas Gwin, 55.
 Smith, DuVal Morgan, 152.
 Smith, Elijah, 32.
 Smith, Fletcher Hammond, 55.
 Smith, Fletcher Lamon, 55.
 Smith, Florence DuVal, 55.
 Smith, Francis DuVal, 55.
 Smith, Francis Elizabeth, 55.
 Smith, Major Gen'l Harry A., 78.
 Smith, Jerry Ann, 55.
 Smith, John, 32.
 Smith, John Cook, 55.
 Smith, Letitia Elisabeth, X, 55.
 Smith, Margaret Gwin, 55.
 Smith, Owen Claude, 55.
 Smith, Owen Van, 55.
 Smith, Porter Ringo, 153, 155.
 Smith, Porter Ringo, Jr., 153.
 Smith, Ralph Richard, 55.
 Smith, Ralph Stewart, 55.
 Smith, Terrill Harris, 55.
 Smith, Terrill Harris, Jr., 55.
 Smith, Tod, 55.
 Smith, William Hall, 153.
 Smith, William Fletcher, 153.
 Smith, Dr. William Henry Harrison, 152.
 Smith, William Truitt, 55.
 Smith, Willie Mae, 145, 152, 155.
 Smith, Winston, 55.
 Smithers, Bill, 88.
 Sneed, Melissa, 153..
 Snodgrass, David Lee, 185.
 Snodgrass, Frank Lee, 185.
 Spain, Bernard, 36.
 Spence, Jack Raymond, 130.
 Spence, Raymond, 130.
 Spottswood, Sir Alexander, 166.
 Stalnaker, Emily, 105.
 Stalnaker, Florence West, 105.
 Stalnaker, Mary Hale, 105.
 Stalnaker, Paul (U. S. Navy), 105.
 Starke, Joan, 33.
 Starke, Joseph, 33.
 Starke, Kathleen, 34.
 Starke, Minnie, 35.
 Starke, Ruth Elizabeth, 33.
 Starrett, Conway, 130.
 Starrett, Mary Lou, 130.
 Steele, Virginia, 187.
 Stines, Juanita, 132.
 Stroud, Kittie Leydon, 68, 79.
 Suddarth (Sudduth?), Carrie, 175, 182.
 Suell, Nettie, 148.
 Swan, Helena, 125.
 Swan, Jacob, 125.
 Swanson, Lola Margaret, 51.
 Swanson, Lewis Malcolm, 51.
 Swanson, Malcolm Hamon, 51.
 Swanson, Margaret Maxine, 51.
 Swearingen, Anna Belle, 34.
 Swearingen, Anne, 34.
 Swearingen, Benona, 34.
 Swearingen, Doris, 34.
 Swearingen, Helen, 34.
 Swearingen, James Hilton, 34.
 Swearingen, Nancy, 34.
 Swearingen, Nannie, 33.
 Swearingen, Pollie, 33.
 Swearingen, Van, 34.
 Swearingen, Wilson, 33.
 Sweitzer, Geo. H., 129.
 Sykes, Martha, 75.
 Symmes, John C., 46.
 Symmes, J. Cleves, Jr., 46.

- Symmes, J. Cleves, III, 46.
Symmes, Marion Yorke, 47.
Symmes, Sue Ray, 47.
- Talbott, Isham, 95.
Tarleton, General, 42.
Tatum, Grace Ringle, 24.
Tatum, Kenneth Ringle, 24.
Tatum, Nancy Lee, 24.
Tatum, Robert Lee, 24.
Tatum, Wm. Lee, 24.
Taylor, James Alexander, 31.
Taylor, Dr. Alva W., 55.
Taylor, Anna Gayle, 31, 33.
Taylor, Bettie C., 31, 32.
Taylor, Bonnie Grace, 33.
Taylor, Bushrod, 35.
Taylor, Callie DuVal (see Smith, Caroline DuVal).
Taylor, Caroline Gladys, 32.
Taylor, Caroline Pope, 32, 33, 141.
Taylor, Caroline Pope DuVal (Price), 14, 19, 34, 140.
Taylor, Caswell, 14, 37.
Taylor, Doris Anne, 32.
Taylor, Duncan, 38.
Taylor, Edna, 32.
Taylor, Emmett, 32.
Taylor, Faunie Pearl, 31, 32.
Taylor, Frances Welch, 32.
Taylor, Gabi, 32.
Taylor, Gabriel F., 36.
Taylor, George, 33.
Taylor, George Blackman, 36.
Taylor, George Phillips, 35.
Taylor, George Rogers, 32, 33.
Taylor, George Wilkins, 35.
Taylor, Hardin, 36.
Taylor, Henry Claiborne, 37.
Taylor, Henry G., 39.
Taylor, Henry Herbert, 35.
Taylor, Hobdy, 32.
Taylor, James Allison, 35.
Taylor, James Edwin, 32.
Taylor, James Philip, 35.
Taylor, Jefferson Davis, 36.
Taylor, Jennie May, 32.
Taylor, Jim, 32.
Taylor, John Claypool, 35.
Taylor, Joseph Gabriel, 37.
Taylor, Josie, 32.
Taylor, Julia C., 32.
Taylor, Katie C., 31, 32.
Taylor, Lallie, 32.
Taylor, Lavinia Carolyn, 37.
Taylor, Lavinia Carter, 39.
Taylor, Lewis, 32.
Taylor, Levi, 32.
Taylor, Lillian Florence, 32.
Taylor, Lucius DuVal, 36.
Taylor, Margaret, 36.
Taylor, Margaret Carpenter, 37.
Taylor, Margaret Ellen, 32, 35.
Taylor, Marjorie, 33, 36.
Taylor, Mary Ellen, 36.
Taylor, Mary Emily, 31, 35.
Taylor, Mary Frances, 14, 37.
Taylor, Mary Gabe, 38.
Taylor, Mary Lou, 35.
Taylor, Mattie Crow(e), 37.
Taylor, Miles Herbert, 35.
Taylor, Minnie, 32.
Taylor, Nellie May, 35.
Taylor, Ora May, 32.
Taylor, Pearl and Claude, 35.
Taylor, Rachel DuVal, 55.
Taylor, Rosalind, 36.
Taylor, Rosemary Merchon, 55.
Taylor, Ruth Florence, 35.
Taylor, Sara Ellen, 31, 32.
Taylor, Sara Verdery, 38.
Taylor, Sumner, 36.
Taylor, Thomas, 28.
Taylor, Thomas Bushrod, 35.
Taylor, Thomas Henry, 35.
Taylor, Thomas W., 31, 32.
Taylor, Thompson Wm., 35.
Taylor, Velma, 35.
Taylor, Vincent, 32.
Taylor, Virginia Ruth, 32.

- Taylor, Willard, 36.
 Taylor, William Brown, 32.
 Taylor, Wm. Russworm, 36.
 Taylor, Will Hobdy, 32.
 Taylor, Winifred Carter, 37.
 Taylor, Winifred Louise, 37, 39.
 Tebbs, Ann Fouchee, 104.
 Tebbs, Elizabeth Carr, 104.
 Tebbs, Colonel Willoughby, 104.
 Telyou, Elizabeth, 127.
 Terry, Isabella Clerc, 105, 107.
 Thorm, Gunter, 149.
 Thornsberry, Fred, 130.
 Thurman, Gertrude, 126.
 Tilney, Major John, 165.
 Todd, Eliza, 151.
 Torrance, Muriel, 132.
 Travis, Caroline, 30.
 Travis, Claiborne DuVal, 30.
 Travis, Gabriel Luther, 30.
 Travis, Hiram, 30.
 Travis, John Calvin, 30.
 Travis, Laura Susan, 30.
 Travis, Maud, 30.
 Travis, William, 30.
 Trigg, Annie Higgins, 187.
 Trigg, Robert M., 187, 188.
 Troup, George M., 95.
 Turner, Frances, 61.
 Turner, Jennie, 102.

 Underwood, Margaret, 164.
 Underwood, Colonel William, 164.

 Valentine, Alice, 99.
 Valentine, G. C., 99.
 Valentine, Randolph, 99.
 Van de Griff, Ada, 52.
 Van de Griff, Lillian, 53.
 Verdery, Mary, 38.
 Vernon, Freda, 136.
 Vick, Tabitha Flippen, 153.
 Vining, Beatrice M., 185.
 Vining, Morgan F., 185, 188.

 Vining, Wm. L., 185.
 Von Steuben, General, 159.

 Wakeford, Margie, 67, 70.
 Wakeford, Wallace Mitchell, 70.
 Walker, Anna Belle, 34.
 Walker, George, 95.
 Walker, James Hinton, 34.
 Walker, John Wesley, 33.
 Wallace, Mildred, 76.
 Walton, George, 96.
 Warner, Clementine, 131.
 Warner, Harry, 69.
 Warner, Lita, 69.
 Warner, Samuel, 68.
 Washington, Augustine, 10, 63.
 Washington, George, 9, 10, 63, 85.
 Washington, Colonel John, 10, 63.
 Washington, Laurence, 10, 63.
 Washington, Minnie, 149.
 Webster, Daniel, 57, 95.
 Weeks, John A., 186, 188.
 Weeks, Maurine, 186.
 Welch, Lillian, 32.
 Werner, Miriam, 55.
 West, Judge Charles Shannon, 104, 105, 107.
 West, Dorothy, 105.
 West, Judge DuVal, V, 2, 97, 99, 105, 106, 107.
 West, DuVal, Jr., 106.
 West, DuVal, III, 106.
 West, Emily, 106.
 West, Florence Dana, 105.
 West, Kate Thornton, 105.
 West, Katherine, 105.
 West, Laura DuVal, 105.
 West, Margaret Anna, 106.
 West, Mary Belle, 106.
 West, Nancy, 106.
 West, Robert Grant, 105.
 West, Robert Green, 105.
 West, Ruth Wyllys, 106.
 West, William Steele, 105, 106.
 Weston, Bess, 33.

- Wetzel, Helen, 133.
Whitaker, Mayme Lena, 131.
Whitehead, Colonel Philip, 21.
Whitner, Alice DuVal and Jane Randolph (twins), 99.
Whitner, Annie, 99.
Whitner, Arthur M., 100.
Whitner, Bessie Randolph, 100.
Whitner, Benjamin F., 97, 99.
Whitner, Benjamin F., Jr., 99.
Whitner, Benjamin F., III, 99.
Whitner, Dorothy Ann, 99.
Whitner, Elizabeth, 99.
Whitner, Esten Randolph, 99.
Whitner, Laura DuVal, 100.
Whitner, Lucy Randolph, 100.
Whitner, Margaret, 100.
Whitner, Sarah Jane, 99.
Whitner, Wm. Church, 100.
Wickerbacker, Ella, 76.
Wickware, Belle, 35.
Wilcox, C. H., 54.
Wilcox, C. H., Mrs. (see Slaughter, Tabitha), 70.
Wilcox, Margaret Gwin, 54, 71.
Wilder, Nelle, 68, 78.
Wilkes, Allie, 148.
Wilkes, Anne, 145.
Wilkes, Charlie Bess, 149.
Wilkes, Chas. Raymond, 149.
Wilkes, Ed., 148.
Wilkes, Elizabeth, 21, 149.
Wilkes, Ethel, 149.
Wilkes, Frances, 149.
Wilkes, Rev. Frank C., 145, 148.
Wilkes, Frank C., Jr., 148.
Wilkes, Hallie, 149.
Wilkes, Lizzie Taylor, 148.
Wilkes, May, 148.
Wilkes, Rex, 148.
Wilkes, Richard Bolling, 148.
Wilkes, Robert B., 149.
Wilkes, Roy Taylor, 149.
Wilkes, Willie, 148.
Wilkin, George E., 186, 188.
Wilkins, George, Jr., 186.
Wilkins, Clara, 35.
Wilkins, James H., 185.
Wilkins, Malvina, 185.
Wilkins, Mary Rebecca, 171, 182, 185.
Willard, Annie Francis, 99.
Williams, America DuVal Dickey, 140.
Williams, Elijah, 140.
Williams, Percy, 171, 181, 182.
Williams, Mrs. Percy (see Finn, Mary Elizabeth).
Williams, R. P., 171.
Willis, Wm. Allen, 39.
Willoughby, T. C., 178.
Womble, Noel, 53.
Woods, Alexina, 50.
Wormouhley, Ralph, 21.
Wyatt, Sir Francis, 21.
Wynn, Cathryn, 149.



